

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00058734 5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY



I

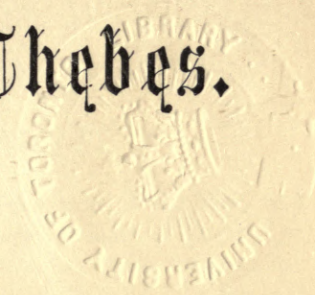
7820-

Lydgate's Siege of Thebes.

Eng. Ph. C.

Indgate's

Siege of Thebes.



—○—

EDITED

FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO
OLDEST EDITIONS,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, PH.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPSALA.

PART I.—THE TEXT.

121708
26/2/12

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911, for the Issue of 1906.



PR
1901
A3
ser. 2
no. 46

Second Series,
No. 46.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY

TEMPORARY PREFACE.

§ 1. THE title of the poem. In the colophons of the MSS. and oldest editions we find "Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes", or "Here endeth the Sege of Thebes." But in later times the poem has most often been spoken of as "The Story of Thebes." In the text Lydgate repeatedly refers to "(the) story"; but here, with a few exceptions, by "(the) story" he means his Old French original. His own poem he generally mentions as "my tale." As a matter of fact, the question of the title has been decided by Lydgate himself, who in his Falls of Princes calls our poem "The Sege of Thebes."

Al to declare / me semyth it is no nede,
For in the Sege of Thebes ye may Rede
The stoory hool / and maad ther mencyoun, etc.

(Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl. 1766, fol. 49 back.)

§ 2. The Siege of Thebes was written by Lydgate to form an additional link in the famous series of the Canterbury Tales composed by Chaucer. He represents himself as falling in with the pilgrims at their inn in Canterbury, when in mid-April he comes to the town to perform his vow to St. Thomas for recovery from an illness. He is received in the hall of the inn by the host of the Tabard and invited to join the company of pilgrims in their return journey to London. At sunrise on the following morning they all start off, and before they have ridden a bow-shot from Canterbury the host turns to Lydgate and asks him to tell some merry tale. Lydgate obeys, and "My tale I gan anon as ȝe shal here" (l. 176). The prologue is, of course, addressed to the readers of the poem. In the tale itself Lydgate tries, by occasional references (ll. 182, 322 sq., 1043 sq., 1047 sq., cf. also 4522 sq.), to keep alive the impression that he is speaking to the pilgrims *en route*.

There is no doubt that the Prologue was the first portion written of the poem. And evidently Lydgate keenly enjoys his idea of composing an additional Canterbury Tale, and thus, as it were, taking up and continuing the unfinished work of his admired master. The

palpable anachronism involved in this idea did not deter him, and it would not, I suppose, much strike the general reader, nor does it, indeed, essentially diminish the quaint interest of his conceit. But it is obvious that Lydgate, who was about thirty at the time of Chaucer's death, could not at "nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age" (l. 93) have found still remaining at Canterbury the same company of pilgrims with which Chaucer had come there.

§ 3. The poem has 4716 lines. The prologue (ll. 1-176), see § 2. The first part (ll. 177-1046) tells the story of Edippus and Iocasta, the second part (ll. 1047-2552) the disputes of Ethiocles and Polymytes about the supremacy in Thebes, the third part (ll. 2553-4716) the siege and destruction of Thebes.

§ 4. The principal source of Lydgate's Thebes¹ is an Old French prose romance, derived from the Old French poem *Roman de Thebes*. No known version of this prose romance agrees in all particulars with that used by Lydgate. But the version first printed 1500 and reprinted 1858 in the "*Collection Silvestre*," with the title "*Sensuyt le Roman de edipus fils du roy Layus*" (RE), comes very near to Lydgate's original. They differ, however, in some details. In most of these details Lydgate's original corresponded with the somewhat later version of the prose romance represented by that "*Hystoire de Thebes*" (HT) which is found inserted into a late 15th-century Old French translation, with numerous additions, of Orosius' well-known *History of the World*. Thus the apparently lost version that formed the basis of Lydgate's Thebes must have held an intermediate position between the two versions just mentioned. But it was decidedly much more closely allied to RE than to HT.

From his Old French source Lydgate has taken about two-thirds of his poem. More than a fourth he has drawn from his own creative imagination or from his general store of knowledge. The rest of the poem, about the twentieth part of the whole, comes partly from the Bible, but principally from such authors as Seneca, Martianus de Capella, Boccaccio, Chaucer.

§ 5. Lydgate treats his original with perfect freedom as regards form, recasting the expressions, enlarging or shortening the tale, not infrequently omitting unimportant particulars. In a few cases Lydgate has left out points the poetic beauty of which would certainly

¹ See Koepfel, *Lydgate's Story of Thebes. Eine Quellenuntersuchung*. München, 1884. Constans, *Légende d'Oedipe*. Paris, 1881; and *Roman de Thebes*, vol. ii. Paris, 1890.

have caught at once the attention of Chaucer. But on the whole it may be said that everything the poem possesses of poetic charm, it owes to Lydgate's work.

The hero of parts II and III is Tydeus, on whom Lydgate lavishes his highest praise. In painting Tydeus' character and extolling his exploits, the author had, no doubt, in his mind's eye England's youthful hero, King Henry V. Here and there in the poem allusions to contemporary political events may be traced (see for inst. § 6).

§ 6. Lydgate probably began his *Thebes* in the latter part of 1420. It was finished before the death of Henry V (August 31, 1422).¹ And it seems safe to assume that the poem had been completed so long before that date that copies of it had been made and circulated. For if it had still been in its author's hands when he learnt the irreparable loss his country had suffered, he would certainly have recast the end of it. In writing ll. 4690-4703, and especially the last lines of this passage: "And charitè . . . shal her bryghte bemes sprede . . . in dyuers nacions Forto reforme atwixe Regiouns Pees and quyet, concord and vnyte," Lydgate clearly had in view certain terms of the treaty of Troyes concluded in May 1420. The 24th paragraph of this treaty says (see Rymer's *Foedera*, Tom. ix, p. 901):

Item, ut Concordia, Pax, & Tranquillitas inter prædicta Franciæ & Angliæ Regna perpetuo futuris temporibus observentur, & obvietur Occasionibus & Principiis, ex quibus inter eadem Regna, quod absit, Debata, Dissensiones seu Discordiæ futuris possent temporibus exoriri, Concordatum est, quod dictus filius noster Rex Henricus laborabit, . . . ambo Coronæ, scilicet Franciæ et Angliæ, perpetuo futuris temporibus commanebunt & erunt in unâ & eadem Personâ, viz. suâ, etc.

A comparison of the words of this paragraph with l. 4703 shows at once whence have sprung Lydgate's "Pees and quyet, concord and vnyte." See also the 25th paragraph. Cf. *Troy Book*, v, 3999-3442. The whole passage l. 4690 sq. of *Thebes* resounds with a jubilant note of hopefulness, and could not possibly have been written or issued after England's hopes of a triumphant peace had been so suddenly blighted by the King's death.

§ 7. The *Siege of Thebes* is written in heroic couplets. It has long been held up as a specimen of unusually bad metre. This censure seemed to be justified by the character—very unsatisfactory

¹ Cf. Koeppl l. c., and Schick, *Lydgate's Temple of Glas*, 1891. Also H. Bergen, *The MSS. and Prints of Lydgate's Troy Book*. Bungay, Chaucer Press, 1906.

from a metrical point of view—of the old printed texts. The present edition, the text of which is based on the best MS. collated with all the other known MSS., will prove the censure to be unmerited. The five-beat iambic lines of Thebes present the metrical traits peculiar to Lydgate's heroic verse.

§ 8. The great number of MSS. still preserved bears evidence of the popularity once enjoyed by our poem. There are, as far as is now known, 21 MSS. of Lydgate's Thebes in the public and private libraries of England. To this number are to be added the old editions of 1500 (?) and 1561, each of which represents a separate MS. The best MSS. are the Arundel 119 (Brit. Mus.), the Bodley 776, the Additional 18632 (Brit. Mus.), and the MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn, designated by Ar. Bo. Ad₁. M. in the *variæ lectiones* given at the foot of the pages. As basis of the present edition the Arundel MS. has been taken, every deviation from it being marked by asterisks in the text, or, in the case of pause-bars, only mentioned among the vv. ll. The Arundel MS. 119 is a small folio, $10\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{3}{8}$ English inches, on vellum, bound in calf, and contains only the complete text of our poem. It has 80 leaves. The text is written in single columns, and ends on leaf 79 front.

AXEL ERDMANN.

Upsala, April 6, 1911.

LIST OF THE MANUSCRIPTS AND OLDEST EDITIONS.

1. Ad₁. = Brit. Mus. Additional 18632.
2. Ad₂. = Brit. Mus. Additional 5140.
3. Ap. = Brit. Mus. Cotton. Appendix XXVII.
4. Ar. = Brit. Mus. Arundel 119.
5. Ba. = Marquis of Bath's MS. 257 (Longleat).
6. Bo. = Bodley MS. 776.
7. C. = Cambridge University Library, Addit. 3137.
8. Di. = Bodl. Library, Digby 230.
9. Du. = Prince Frederick Duleep Singh's MS. (Old Buckenham Hall).
10. E₁. = Wynken de Worde's edition (1500 ?) 8vo.
11. E₂. = in William Thynne's fol. edition 1561 of the works of Chaucer.
12. G. = Mr. J. H. Gurney's MS. (Keswick Hall).
13. I. = The late Sir H. Ingilby's MS. (Ripley Castle), now belonging to Mr. Lawrence Hodson (Compton Hall).
14. L₁. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 557.
15. L₂. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 416.
16. Lb. = Lambeth Palace Library, MS. 742.
17. M. = Lord Mostyn's MS. (Mostyn Hall).
18. P. = Magdalen College (Cambridge) Library, Pepys 2011.
19. Ra. = Bodl. Library, Rawlinson C. 48.
20. Ro. = Brit. Mus. Royal 18. D. II.
21. S. = Brit. Mus. Additional 29729 (Stow MS.).
22. T₁. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. R. 4. 20.
23. T₂. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. O. 5. 2.

In the foot-notes the manuscripts and oldest editions are given in the following order (cf. the genealogy in the Introduction) :

Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap.

SYNOPSIS OF THE GAPS exceeding two lines, in the manuscripts and oldest editions (the numbers are inclusive) :

- Ad₁. 785—788.
 Ad₂. 785—788, 4094—4158, 4504 to the end.
 Ap. 1681—1746, 3409 to the end.
 Ba. 2490—2580, 4432 to the end.
 Bo. 1—8, 31—40, 4456—4586.
 C. 1—822, 886—951, 1017—1142, 1403—1468, 1858—1922, 3668—4060, 4386—4515.
 Di. 1—153.

- Du. 111—337, 4284—4340, 4459—4572, 4630—4716.
E₁. 107—176, 4363—4418.
I. 785—788, 3935—4116, 4582—4676.
L₂. 849—852.
Lb. 65—392, 4597—4658.
M. 147—222.
P. 1669—1672.
Ra. 2099—2294.
Ro. 513—1130, 1987—2400, 3011—3210, 3407—3590, 3989—4340.
S. 1455²—1459¹.
T₁. 615—726, 1061—1172.
T₂. 2485—2672, 3634—4209.

Ar. E₂. G. L₁. are complete.

The Siege of Thebes.

[MS. Mus. Brit. Bibl. Arundel 119.]

Incipit Prologus.

[leaf 1]

WHan briȝte phebus / passéd was þe ram
Myd of Aprille / and in-to bolë cam,
And Satourn old / with his frosty face
In virgynë / taken had his place,
Malencolik / and slowgh of mocioun,
And was also / in thoposicioun

Phebus in ariete.

In mid-April,

Saturnus in
virgine.

4

Of lucina / the monë moyst and pale,
That many Shour / fro heuëne made avale ;
whan Aurora / was in þe morowe red,
And Iubiter / in the Crabbës Hed
Hath take his paleys / and his mansioun ;
The lusty tyme / and Ioly fressh Sesoun
whan that Flora / the noble myghty quene,
The soyl hath clad / in newë tendre grene,

8

Iubiter in capite
caneri.

12

the jolly fresh
season

1-6 cut away in Bo. (7, 8 incomplete, the second half being cut away).
1-153 lost in Di. 1-822 lost in C. 1. Whan] Whan that T₂. Ba. briȝte] om.
T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. 2. Myd] and myd L₁. and] om. Lb. in-to
bole] into the bole T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. in the
bole Ra. L₂. Ro. to the foule I. 3. old] olde T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
S. P. E₂. Ap. om. L₂. Ro. 4. In] In þe Ap. virgynë] virgyn M. P. had]
hath Ra. S. has Ba. his place] a p. L₁. 5. Malinkolik Ad₁. Melyncolik
P. slowe M. slow Ad₁. slough S. Ro. slouth E₁. mocioun] mocions L₁.
6. thoposicioun] the opposicioun Ad₁. Ba. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. opposicioun Ad₂. I.
the opposicions L₁. 8. many] many a Du. L₁. Ba. P. Shour] shouris
T₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. shours Ad₁. fro heuene made] made fro heuene Lb.
10. Iubiter] Iupyer E₁. Iupiter E₂. 11. paleys] place I. 12. The] That
Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. P. and] that P. 13. the noble] that noble P. the
lusty Lb. myghty] om. Lb. 14. newe Ad₁. new Bo. M.

	with her flourès / craftyly ymeynt,	
	Braunch and bough / wiþ red and whit depeynt,	16
	Fletinge þe bawme / on hillis and on valys :	
when the Canter- bury Tales were told,—	The tyme in soth / whan Canterbury talys	
	Complett and told / at many sondry stage	
	Of estatis // in the pilgrimage,	20
	Euerich man / lik to his degrè,	
some moral,	Some of desport / some of moralité,	
	Some of knyghthode / loue and gentillesse,	
	And some also of parfit holynesse,	24
some ribald,	And some also in soth / of Ribaudye	
	To makè laughter / in þe companye,	
like those of The Cook, the Millere, And the Reve,;	(Ech admitted / for non wold other greve)	
	Lich as the Cook / þe millere and the Reve	28
	Aquytte hem-silf / shortly to conclude,	
	Boystously / in her teermès Rude,	
	whan þei hadde / wel dronken of the bolle,	
also the	And ek also / with his pyllèd nolle	32
¶ Pardonere, [leaf 1, back]	The pardowner / beerdlees al his Chyn,	
	Glasy-Eyed / and face of Cherubyn,	
	Tellyng a tale / to angre with the frere,	

15. her] his Ba. the L₂. Ro. craftyly] craftly Bo. Ba. Ap. ymeynt] meynt
Bo. T₁. I₁. Lb. M. E₁. E₂. 16. wiþ] om. Ap. [red and whit] white & rede Ro.
depeynt] dopeynt miswritten Ar. 17. second on] in Ap. om. Ad₁. I. 18. whan]
whanne that L₁. Ad₁. T₂. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Kannterberi Ad₁. In
Ad₂. Z. 18. and L. 19 are transposed. 19. many] many a Lb. 20. estatis]
estate S. the statis Lb. there astates P. the] their Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. P. L₂.
here Lb. Ra. a later hand has altered the into ther by adding an r.
21. Euerich] euery Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. man] om. L₂. Ro.
lik] lyke Bo. M. Ad₁. liche Lb. 22. desport some] d. and s. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁.
Lb. M. 23. gentillesse] gentilnesse T₁. L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L₂. Ro. Ap.
25. And] om. Ra. Ba. E₂. also in soth] eke i. s. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. T₂. P.
in soth eke L₁. in soth] om. L₂. Ro. Ribaudye] ribawdrye Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra.
Ba. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. lewed ribaudrye Ro. 26. maken Bo. M. make Ad₁. 27.
Ech] They Ad₂. I. for] om. L₂. Ro. other greve] ooyr eve Lb. 28. as] om. Lb.
millere] mylnere Ro. 29. Aquytte] Acquit Ra. L₂. Acquite Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₂.
E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. Acquiten M. hemself] hem wel T₁. shortly] sothly Ra.
to] for to P. 30. boysously] boystously S. 31-40 cut away on back side of the
first leaf in Bo (38. unce, 40. Breteyne is left at the end of the line). 31. dronken]
dronkyng Ap. 32. pyllèd] piled Ad₁. peled Lb. S. pallid T₁. Du. T₂.
ballyd L₁. 33. The pardowner beerdlees] The berdles pardonere L₁. (taken from
the rubric, which in this MS. forms the preccding line of the column). al] of Ro.
34. Glasy-Eyed] Glasyne Eyde Ro. Glasy eyes E₁. E₂. Glasy yen P. glasisd
eyen S. glasy · rede · Du. of] om. Ra. 35. a] to G.

As opynly // the storie kan ȝow lere,	36	
word for word / with euery circumstance,		
Echon ywrite / and put ^t in remembraunce		written by
By hym þat ^t was / ȝif I shal not ^t feyne,		¶ Chaucer,
Floure of Poetēs / thorought ^t al breteyne,	40	the Flower of Poets,
Which sothly haddē / most ^t of excellence		
In rethorike / and in eloquence		
(Rede his making ^t / who list ^t the trouthe* fynde)		
Which neuer shal / appallen in my mynde,	44	
But ^t alwey fressh / ben in my memorye* :		(who will be always fresh in my memory,)
To whom* be ȝouē / pris / honure / and glorie*		
<u>Of wel seyinge / first^t in oure language,</u>		
Chief Registrer / of þis pilgrimage,	48	
Al þat ^t was tolde / forȝeting ^t noght at al,		and told his Tales
Feynēd talis / nor þing ^t Historial,		
With many prouerbe / diuers and vnkouth,		
Be rehersaile / of his Sugrid mouth,	52	with his sugard mouth,
Of eche thyng ^t / keping ^t in substaunce		
The sentence hool / with-outē variance,		
Voyding ^t the Chaf / sothly for to seyn,		

36. As opynly] As o. as T₁. Du. Lb. And o. as L₁. Al o. as M. 37. for] bi L₁. 38. Echon ywrite] Echon writen T₁. Echone wreton M. 39. was] om. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. shal] shuld Ra. Ba. L₂. 40. Poetes] poietys Ro. Ap. thorought] thorough out L₂. throughout E₂. thorough Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. thorough Lb. T₂. thorgh T₁. Ba. P. Ro. through L₁. S. thorough out of E₁. 41. sothly] shortly P. hadde Ad₁. Ra. T₂. had Bo. M. of] om. L₂. Ro. 42. In] bothe in Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. T₂. rethorike] retryk T₂. and] and eke Ra. (eke added by later hand). second in] om. Ad₂. I. 43. Rede] Redeth Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. T₂. P. who] whos Bo. T₁. Du. M. who so Lb. Ba. trouthe M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. fynde] to finde M. Ra. (to added by later hand). 44. Which] þat Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. 45. alwey] evir L₂. fressh ben Ad₁. fresshe be Bo. M. be fressh T₂. freyshely bene Ap. my] om. I. Ro. memorye] memoyre Ar. in my memorye] called Geffray Chawcer by name P. (written by a later hand, partly on erasure). 46. whom] who Ar. be] ben Ra. Ba. ȝoue] yoven Ba. yeue E₁. Ap. geven S. ioye Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₂. I. glorie] gloyre Ar. Ap. (: memory). The scribe of P. wrote honoure glorie and pris, the later hand has erased most of pris and written flame across it. 47. seyinge Ad₁. saiying Bo. seieng M. langage G. Bo. 48. Registrer] registrier Bo. Registerer T₂. Regester L₁. P. regystere Ad₁. S. Ap. registire Ro. Registre Ba. regestre Ad₂. I. L₂. of] in E₂. þis] his S. 49. Al] Of Ro. forȝeting] forgetyn L₁. Ba. P. at] om. L₂. Ro. 50. talis] tale I. nor þing] ne thing Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ro. no thing L₂. nor nothyng L₁. Ba. and thing Lb. 51. prouerbe] prouerbes L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. E₂. 52. Sugrid] sugir L₂. 53. in] þe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. T₂. P. 54. hool] of Iobe Ad₂. of Iove I. 55. Voyding] Wyndyng Ad₂. I. the] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. sothly] softly Lb. for] om. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. for to seyn] fro the seyne L₁.

	Enlumynyng ¹ / þe trewë pikëd greyn	56
from the Pilgrims' meeting	Be crafty writinge / of his sawës swete, Fro the tymë / that thei deden* mete First the pylgrimes / sothly euerichon,	
¶ At þe tabarde in Suthwerk,—	At the Tabbard / assembled on be on,	60
on to Canter- bury,—	And fro suthwerk / shortly forto seye, To Canterbury / ridyng ¹ on her weie, Tellynge a tale / as I rehercë can,	
¶ The Hoste.	Lich as the hoste / assignëd euery man.	64
[leaf 2]	None so hardy / his biddyng ¹ disobeye.	
at this time, while the Pilgrims were lodged there,	And this whilë* / that the pilgrymes leye At Canterbury / wel loggëd* on and all, I not in soth / what I may it call,	68
I ehanst to enter the town,	Hap / or fortune / in Conclusioun, That me byfil / to entren into touñ, The holy seynt / pleynly to visite Aftere siknesse / my vowës to aquyte,	72
in a black cope, ¶ Discoryng of the Monk. on a scraggy nag with a rusty bridle.	In a Cope of blak / and not of grene, On a palfrey / slender / long ¹ / and lene, wiþ rusty brydel / mad nat for þe sale, My man to-forn / with a voidë male ; which of Fortunë / took myn Inne anon	76

56. Enlumynyng] Elewmynyng L₂. piked] pyken Bo. Du. 58. deden Ad₁. I. T₂. ded Ar. dede G. S. didnen M. Ad₂. did Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. dide T₁. Ra. E₁. Ap. 59. sothly] om. P. 60. At the] atte Ad₁. T₂. at T₁. M. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₂. on be on] euery one by one Ad₂. I. *Between 59 and 60 L₁. has the rubric: At the Tabard in Southwerk first they met; in connexion with this, l. 60 has been altered into* And ther they assembled one bi oone. 61. And fro] At G. suthwerk Ar. Southwerk T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. L₂. Souþwerk Ad₁. Sowthwerk Ad₂. I. soutwerk Bo. Southewerk Ro. E₁. Southwerke L₁. P. Sothwerk Ra. Sothwerk S. Sothwerke E₂. Suthwarke Lb. Sothwarke Ba. Ap. shortly] soopli Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 62. on] in Ad₂. I. her] the I. 63. tale] take *miswritten* Ar. as] liche as Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. lich Ra. 64. the hoste] thost T₁. Lb. 65-392. gap in Lb. 66. this] in this Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. P. while Bo. Ad₁. whil Ar. tyme M. pilgrymes] pylgrimage L₂. 67. logged] louted Ar. G. (*cp.* 78). logid L₁. S. Ro. looged Ad₂. lodged E₂. 68. not] ne wote L₂. Ro. soth] feith Ad₂. I. 69. in] as in Ro. 70. entren into Ar. enter into G. entre into L₂. Ro. entre into þe Bo. *and the rest (see Notes).* 72. siknesse my vowes] my sykenesse vowes E₁. E₂. to aquyte] taquite Ad₁. for to aquyte Ra. 73. Cope] Cape G. 74. slender Ar. G. T₂. E₂. I. slendre Ra. Ba. sklendre Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. sclendre S. L₂. sclender L₁. E₁. P. sclendire Ro. sklendyre Ap. slender long] longe sklendre Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. P. 75. rusty] a rusty L₁. T₂. lusti Ad₁. mad nat] nat maad Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 76. voidë Bo. M. void Ad₁. 77. which] That Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. took] took I Ad₂. I.

Wher þe pylgrymes / were logged euerichōn,

The samē tyme / Her gouernour, the host,

Standing in halle : ful of wynde *and* bost,

Lieh to a man / wonder sterne *and* fers,

Which spak to me / and seide anoñ, “daun Pers,

Daun Domyntyk / Dan Godfrey / or Clement,

ʒe be welcom / newly into kent,

Thogh ʒoure bridel / haue neiþer boos ne belle ;

Besechinge ʒou / þat ʒe wil me telle

First ʒoure name / and of what contrè

With-outē morē* · shorte-ly that ʒe be,

That lōke so pale / al deuoyde of blood,

Vpon ʒoure hede / a wonder thred-bar hood,

Wel araiēd / for to ridē late.”

I answerde / ‘my namē was Lydgate,

Monk of Bery / nyʒ fyfty ʒere of age,

Come to this tounē / to do my pilgrimage,

As I haue hight / I haue* therof no shame.’

“Daun Ioñ,” quod he / “wel brokē ʒe ʒoure name !

Thogh ʒe be soul / beth right glad *and* light !

Preiynge ʒou / soupē with vs to-nyght,

And ʒe shal hauē* / mad at ʒoure devis,

80 The Host, the
Pilgrims' boss,

¶ The wordes
of the host to
the Monk.

84 welcomd me,

88 and askt me who
I (so pale and
seedy) was, and
whence I came.

92 I said I was
¶ Lydgate
¶ Monk of Bery,
near 50,
and had come
on pilgrimage.

96 ¶ The wordes of
þe host.
[leaf 2, back]

He askt me to
sup with his
pilgrims,

78. Wher] Where as Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ther T₂. were logged] logged wern Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. were] *om.* L₁. euerichon] echon M. Ad₂. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after were.* 79. Her] the Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. the] here Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. their Ba. S. 80. halle] þe halle L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 81. Lich to] Liche Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. sterne] stoor Ra. Ba. 82. Which] That Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. *om.* Ra. Ba. to me] anone P. and seide anon] anon and seid L₁. 84. welcom Ad₁. Ra. welcome Bo. T₁. M. into] vnto P. 85. neiþer Ar. G. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Ro. nyther Du. nether L₂. nouthir Ra. T₂. Ap. noþer Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. E₂. nooþr Ba. boos ne belle] liste nor belle Ad₂. I. 86. Besechinge G. Ad₁. Ra. besekyng Bo. T₁. Ad₂. I. wil] wolde Ad₁. I. me] *om.* E₁. E₂. 87. ʒoure] of youre E₁. E₂. of] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. M. E₁. E₂. 88. more] mor Ar. G. Ra. L₂. 89. al] and G. 91. araiēd Ad₁. arraied M. arayde Bo. ryden Bo. M. ride Ad₁. 92. Lydgate (Lidgate)] Lidgat Bo. Lydgate Ap. 93. Bery Ar. G. L₂. Bury Bo. *and all the rest (cp. 131).* nyʒ] nat Ad₂. I. 95. haue] ha Ar. *alone.* I haue therof] therof haue I M. 96. broke] bronke Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₂. ʒe] þee Bo. *om.* Ad₁. I. ʒe ʒoure] he her T₂. 97. be] *om.* Ad₂. I. soul Ar. G. Ra. sovl Ad₁. sowl S. sole Bo. Du. M. Ad₂. L₂. E₂. Ap. soole L₁. sool I. E₁. T₂. Ro. ʒe be soul] ye be foull Ba. ye be seke P. it be so T₁. beth] be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₂. I. S. T₂. L₂. Ro. right] *om.* Ad₂. I. 98. soupe] to soupe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. to nyght] pis nyght Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. E₁. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro (cp. 143). 99. haue] han Ar. *alone.* mad] *om.* L₂. Ro. ʒoure] youre owne Ro. devis] aveyce P.

- A gret^t puddyng^t / or a rounde hagys, 100
 A Franchémole* / a tansey / or a froyse.
 To ben a Monk / Slender is 3oure koyse ;
 3e han be seke / I dar myñ hede assure,
 Or latē fed / in a feynt pasture. 104
 Lift vp 3oure hed / be glad, tak no sorowe !
 And 3e shal hom ridē with vs to-morowe !
 I seyē, whan 3e rested han 3our^t fille.
 Aftere soper / Slepe wil do noñ ille. 108
 Wrappe wel 3oure hede / with* clothēs rounde aboute !
 Strong^t notty ale / wol makē* 3ou to* route.
 Tak a pylow / þat 3e lye not^t lowe !
 3if nedē be / Sparē* not^t to blowe ! 112
 To holdē wynde /, be myñ opynyoun,
 Wil engendre / Collikes* passioun
 And makē men to greuen / on her roppys,
 whan thei han filled / her mawēs ~~and~~ her croppys. 116
 But^t toward^t nyght / ete some fenel Rede,
 eat fennel-seed
 at night,

100. rounde] *om.* P. hagys] haggis Ra. Ba. P. Agys Ro. Ap. hastyng G.
 101. Franchmole Ar. Franchmole G. frankmole Ap. franche myle Bo.
 T₁. Du. L₁. M. fraunchemul^t Ad₁. Ad₂. fraunchemule T₂. S. Fronchemul I.
 freunchemule Ba. fraunchmole Ro. fransmule Ra. franchemele L₂. fraunche-
 moyle E₁. E₂. fraunche Mayle P. 102. ben. Ad₁. be Bo. M. sklendre Bo.
 T₁. Du. M. sklendyr L₁. Ro. Ap. slendir Ra. L₂. T₂. E₂. Ba. koyse (coise)]
 choyse Ba. 103. han Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. L₂. haue Bo. *and the rest.* han] *om.*
 M. be] ben L₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. seke Ar. G. I. Ra. Ba. P. Ro.
 Ap. sek T₂. seek Ad₂. seeke L₁. syke Bo. T₁. Du. M. E₁. S. L₂. sik Ad₁.
 sicke E₂. 104. late fed] late I-fedde T₂. lette fede E₁. E₂. latte fede S.
 105. take Bo. M. Ad₁. tak] and take P. *In* Bo. l. 105 and l. 106 *have*
been transposed. 106. shal] shul Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ra. T₂. shold E₁. should E₂.
 hom ride] ride hom Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ar. *has a pause-bar after ride.* 107.
 say Bo. M. sey Ad₁. han Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. hane T₁. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ba.
 S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. restid han] haue restid Ad₂. I. ; Ar. *has a pause-bar*
after 3e. 107--176 *gap in* E₁. 108. Slepe] to slepe Ad₂. I. wil do non] woll
 do you none P. well & do noun L₂. 109. wel] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. with] *om.*
 Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E₂. Ap. 110. notty] nopyy L₂. Ap. ; *in* L₁. notti *is by a late*
hand altered to nopyy. mak Ar. make Bo. M. Ad₁. to] *om.* Ar. G. 111--337
gap in Du. 111. þat] and P. lowe] to lowe L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 112. 3if]
 And iff T₂. Spare] Spar Ar. spaar Ad₁. to] for to L₂. Ro. *om.* Ra. 114. Wil]
 It wil Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. T. T₂. P. engendre] gendyr L₁. Collis Ar.
 G. Bo. T₁. L₁. Ad₁. Ra. (collyke *written in margin by late hand*). Ba. T₂. Ap.
 colles P. E₂. collikes M. collykes L₂. collyk Ad₂. I. collica Ro. collica S.
 115. men] *om.* Bo. to] *om.* P. grenen] gronyn L₂. on] *in* Ad₁. Ad₂. l. L₂. Ap.
 on her] *om.* S. 116. han Bo. Ad₁. haue M. filled] fylled wele Ro. her mawes
 and] *om.* Ro. and her croppys] and croppes Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. 117.
 fenel] febell T₂. venel L₂. Rede] I rede Ad₁. Ad₂. ; L₂ and Ro. *have sede, l. has*
seed, from 118.

Annys / Comyn / or coriandre sede !

And lik as I / pouer haue / *and* myght,

I Chargè 3ow / rise not at Mydnyght,

120 and not get up
at midnight.

Thogh it so be / the moonè shynè cler.

I wol my-silf / be 3oure Orloger

He'd call me
early ;

To-morow erly / whan I se my tyme,

For we wol forþ / parcel a-forè Pryme,

124 and we'd start
before Prime.

A company / pardè / Shal do 3ou good.

What ! look vp, Monk / for, by kokkis blood,

Thow shalt be mery / who so þat sey nay.

For to-morowe, anoon / as it is day,

128

And that it gynne / in þe Est to dawwe,

[leaf 3]

Thow shalt be boundè* / to a newè lawe,

Att'goyng' oute of Canterbury toune,

When we left
Canterbury,

And leyn a-sidè / thy professioun.

132

Thow shalt not chesè / nor þi-silf withdrawe,

3if eny myrth / be founden in thy mawe,

I was to tell a
merry tale,

Lyk the custom / of this Compenye ;

For non so proude / that dar me denye,

136

Knyght nor knauè / Chanon / prest / ne nonne,

118. *omitted in I.* 118. Comyn] comyng G. coriandre] colyaundre G. Ad₂. S. P. collyandir L₂. sede] rede Ro. 119. pouer hane] haue p. P. 120. rise] to rise Bo. T₁. M. T₂. ; in Ad₂. and I. l. 120 is quite altered: I shall be your herberiwor for this nyht. 121. so be] be so L₁. L₂. Ro. be] be that P. 122. I wol myself] myself wil be Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Orloger Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. E₂. Ro. orligere Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. P. orlegere L₂. orlagere Ap. our loggere Ba. 124. For] And for Ra. parcel afore] a parcell affore Ra. parcel bifore Bo. T₁. L₁. M. I. L₂. a parcel bi-fore Ad₁. Ad₂. parcell or Ba. percas before P. parse after Ap. 125. A company] Accompanie E₂. And company Ro. Ap. shal] þat shal Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. P. 3on] no L₁. 126. by] my G. 127. þow shalt Ad₁. M. þou shal Bo. who so] who Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Ba. T₂. P. sey Ad₁. seith Bo. M. 128. anoon as] as sone as Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. anoon whan Ra. Ba. In Ad₂. and I. the original l. 127 is missing and its place is taken by l. 128, which in I. agrees with Ar. Ad₁., but in Ad₂. is altered to: To-morwe anone as sone as hit is day ; a new l. 128 has been composed: Thow shalt ful wel knowe as I the say Ad₂. As thow shalte knowe as I the say I. 129. gynne] begynneth P. to] om. E₂. in þe Est to dawwe] into the Est to drawe Ba. 130. Thow shalt] Ye shalt Ba. bounde Bo. M. Ad₁. bound Ar. to] vnto Ra. P. 131. Canterbury] Caterbury Ar. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Ad₁. 132. lay Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. a-side] a-doun G. professioun] professchoun L₁. 133. nor] ne Bo. T₁. L₁. M. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. 134. myrth Bo. merthe M. Ad₁. founden] founde G. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. om. L₁. 135. lik Ad₁. lyke Bo. M. companye G. Bo. 136. non] noon is Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. P. proude] bold T₂. hardy Ro. that dar] that day T₂. me] om. Ad₂. I. 137. nor] ne L₁. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. prest] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ne] nor I. Ra. Ba. S. Ap.

	To telle a talē / pleylnly as thei konne, Whan I assigne / and se tyme opportune.	
as every one had to, on the home journey.	And for that we / our purpoos wil contune, We wil homward / the samē custome vse, And thow shalt not / platly the excuse.	140
¶ How oure host spak to Daun Iohn.	Be now wel war / Stody wel to-nyght! But, for al this / be of hertē līht! Thy wit shal be / þe Sharper <i>and</i> the bet."	144
Then we had a good supper,	And we anon / were to Soper set, And seruēd wel / vnto oure plesaunce ; And sone after / be good gouernaunce	148
went to bed,	Vnto bed goth euery maner wight.	
and in the morning	And touarde morowe / anon as it was light, Euery Pilgryme / bothē* bet <i>and</i> wors,	
started at sun- rise,	As bad oure hostē / toke a-noñ his hors, Whan the sonnē / roos in the est ful clyere,	152
meaning to dine at Ospringe.	Fully in purpoos / to come to dynere Vnto Osspryng / and brekē þer our faste.	
When out of the town,	And whan we weren / from Canterbury paste Noght the space / of a bowē draught, Our hoost in hast / haþ my bridel rauht,	156
our Host said	And to me seide // as it were in game,	
'let's have some fun.'	"Come forth, daun Iohn / be þour Cristene name,	160
[leaf 3, back]	And lat vs make / some manere myrth or play!	

138. pleylnly] such Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 139. Whan] Whan that Ba. and se] *om.*
 Ra. Ba. to se Ad₂. I. 139 and 140 omitted in L₂. 140. And] *om.* Ra. Ba.
 that] *om.* Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. P. we our purpoos wil] we will o. p. L₁. wil] forth
 wil M. contune] continen S (:oportune). 141. the same] our Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. In Bo. ll. 141—146, 150, 151 were nearly obliterated and have been
 filled in again by a later hand, not always correctly (e.g. shat f. shal 142. new f.
 now 143). 142. platly] plainly Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. E₂. 143. to-nyght]
 this nyght L₂. Ro. 144. līht] right light Bo. T₁. M. T₂. P. 146. And] Yf
 Bo. M. T₂. P. to] vnto Ba. were to soper] to soper wer S. 147—222 gap in
 M. 147. vnto] to T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. 149. Ar. has a pause-bar after goth. 150.
 auon as] as sone as Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. 151. bothe T₁. boþe Ad₁.
 both Ar. Bo. 152. As] And L₂. Than Ro. oure] þe Bo. T₁. L₁. T₂. P.
 toke] take L₂. Ro. 153. roos] aroos Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. *om.* Ba. the est] thest
 T₁. 154. Fully] Ful Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. to dynere] vnto d. Di. T₂. to
 oure d. Ro. 155. Ospryng Bo. Ospring G. Ad₁. Hospreng P. 156. wern
 Ad₁. were Bo. from] fro Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. *om.* Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 158. haast Bo. hast T₁. Ad₁. haste Ra. raught] kauht Ra. laght
 Ba. 160. cristen Bo. Ad₁. 161. manere] *om.* Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. or] and P.

Shet' 3oure portooos / a twenty deuelway!

It* is no disport / so to patere *and* seie.

It wol make 3oure lippès / wonder dreye.

164 ¶ How oure host
bad Daun Iohan
telle a tale,

Tel some tale / and make ther-of a* Iape!

For be my Rouncey / thow shalt not eskape.

But preche not / of noñ holynesse!

not a holy,

Gynne some tale / of myrth or of gladnesse,

168 but a merry one.

And noddë not / with thyn heuy bekke!

Telle vs some thyng / that draweþ to effecte

Only of Ioyë / ! make no lenger lette!"

And whan I saugh / it woldë be no bette,

172

I obeyed* / vnto his biddynge,

So I obeyd him,

So as the lawë / me bonde in al thinge;

And as I couldë / with a palë cheere,

My tale I gan / anon / as 3e shal here.

176 and began my
Tale (which is a
sad one).

Explicit Prologus.

Incipit Pars Prima. Per &c.

162. Shet] Shet vp Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. P. leve Ad₂. I. portooos] portos G. Bo. Di. Ra. P. portas L₁. portes E₂. porteis L₂. portooys Ba. portewes S. E₂. a] on P. in a Ba. 163. It is T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. L₂. Ro. Hit is Bo. P. Is (*om.* it) Ar. G. E₂. Ap. Is it S. no disport] no sporte L₁. T₂. none sporte Di. a disport S. so] *om.* P. to] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. seie] to seye Bo. P. so to seye T₂. In T₂. 163 and 164 are transposed. 164. wonder] *om.* G. dreye] drye Bo. Ap. 165. therof] herof L₂. a] no Bo. L₁. Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. *om.* Ar. G. 166. not] it not Bo. L₁. Ra. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ad₁. not it Di. Ba. 167. preche Bo. Ad₁. holynesse] hevynesse Di. 168. Gynne] Begynne Di. Ap. Gyf Bo. yeve T₁. Gyff vs L₁. or of] or G. and of Bo. T₁. L₁. Ro. and Di. P. 169. nodde I. nod Bo. Ad₁. nodde] *om.* Ad₂. with] so with Ro. *om.* Ap. bekke Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. S. E₂. beck Ba. Ap. bek Bo. T₁. Ra. T₂. P. L₂. beke Di. beeke Ro. necke Ad₂. I. 170. vs] *om.* L₁. some thyng] merithing Di. (*written by later hand, the original reading being effaced*). draweþ] touchip Di. to] *om.* G. til Ad₂. I. effecte Ar. L₁. Ad₂. I. S. P. E₂. Ap. effect Ba. effekke G. Ad₁. effek Bo. T₁. Di. Ra. T₂. L₂. to effecte] of to speke Ro. In Ar. effecte has been altered by a later hand into effekke. 171. make] and make Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. 172—176 in Di. almost effaced and partly filled in by a later hand. 172. wolde] woll P. 173. obeyed T₁. Di. Ra. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. obeyde Ar. G. Bo. L₁. S. Ap. obeid Ad₁. Ba. T₂ (*cp.* 408). 174. So] And L₂. Ro. And so G. (*with And underdotted*). *om.* Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. lawe] haue (*by later hand*) Di. bonde] bounde L₁. S. Ro. allowid Ad₂. I. 175. And] *om.* Ro. coude] couthe Bo. T₁. Ba. a pale] a ful pale Ro. 176. I gan anon] I began anon Ap. anon I gan S. began P. anon as] so as T₂. shal] shul T₁. T₂. P. may G. *om.* Ra. here] affir here P.

[leaf 4]

Prima Pars.

As I am now one
of your company,

Sirs / quod I ȝ sith of ȝour curtesye*
 I entred am / in-to ȝour companye,
 And admitted / a talē for to telle
 By hym þat hæp pouer to compelle, 180
 I mene our hoste, gouvernour and guyde
 Of ȝow echon / ridyng her be-side ;
 Thogh̃ that my wit / barayn be and dul,

I will tell you
a story of the
Siege of Thebes,

I wol reherce / a story wonderful, 184
 Towching the siege / and* destruccioun
 Of worthy Thebes / the myghty Royal toun,
 Bylt and begonne / of olde antiquitè,
 Vpon the tyme / of worthy Amphion, 188
 Be dylligence / of kyng Amphion,
 Chief causè first / of his fundacioun,
 For which his fame / which neuere shal away,
 In honure floureth / ȝit vnto this day, 192
 And in story / remembred is and preised.

How he raisd
the walls,

But how the wallys / weren on heghte reised,
 It is wonder / and merveil forto here.

177. I] he Ad₁. curtesye T₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. T₂. Ro. E₂. curteseye Ar.
 curtesye I. curtasye Bo. Ba. curtesy Ra. P. L₂. cowrtassy L₁. 180. hæp
 pouer] ower hath Bo. T₁. Di. T₂. Ar. has a pause-bar after pouer. 181. Oste Bo.
 Oost Ad₁. Ost T₁. Di. host Ra. 182. echon] eueri on Di. 183. that] om.
 T₂. L₂. Ro. my] om. S. barayn be] be baryn S. 184. wonderful] full
 wonderi] L₁. riȝt wonderful Di. 184-194 in Di. are partially effaced and the words
 filled in, sometimes very incorrectly (e.g. 186, 187, 190), by a later hand.
 185. and] of Ar. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 191. fame] name Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. which]
 þat Bo. T₁. T₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. T₂. om. L₂. P. neuere shal] shal neuer T₂.
 P. L₂. Ro. 192. vnto] into Bo. T₁. L₁. 193. in] om. Ra. preised] preved L₁.
 Ar. has a second pause-bar after remembred. 194. weren on heghte] on height
 were Bo. T₁. Di. on high were L₁. on heghte] on heigh T₂. S. in hih Ad₂. I.
 reised] areisid Di. I-reysed Ba. 195. wonder and merveil] merueile and wondre
 Bo. T₁. L₁ (marvell). Di.

- But if 3e list / I shal 3ow platly lere 196
 The maner hool / shortly in sentence,
 Vnder support / of 3oure pacience,
 As writ myn auctour / and bochas both two, you will find in Boeccacio.
 Rede her bookes / and 3e shal fynde it so, 200
 How this kyng / thys prudent Amphyoun,
 With the swetnesse / and melodious soun
 * And armoyne / of his swetë song
 The Cytë bylt / that whilom was so strong, 204
 Be vertue only / of the werbles sharpe
 That he made / in Mercuries harpe,
 Of which the strengës / were not touchèd softe,
 Werby the wallës / reisèd weren a-lofte, 208
 With-outë craft / of eny mannys hond, [leaf 4, back]
 Ful 3oor agon / myd of Grekës lond ;
 which is a ping / of Poetës told,
 Neuere yseyn / neither of 3ong nor old. 212
 ¶ But, as Bochas / list to specifie,
 Cler expownyng / this derkë poysye,
 ¶ Seith* Mercurye / god of Eloquence, ¶ The exposicioun of Iohn Bochas vpon þis derk poysie.
 3af, be the myght / of heuenly influence, 216
 Vnto this kyng / at His natiuitè
 Thorgh glade aspectës /, that he shuldë* be
 Most excellent / be craft of Rethorik,
 That in this world / was non to hym lik ; 220
 Which signifyeth / to hem that ben prudent,

196. platly] playnly L₁. S. P. 197. shortly] playnly Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. platly Ad₁. E₁. T₂. E₂. sothely P. 200. 3e shal] ye shulen T₁. pou shalt Bo. it] right Ad₂. I. 202. With the] Wit his Ra. 203. In Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. U. 203 and 204 are transposed. And] Bi Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 204. The] This Di. whilom] some tyme Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. 205. the] his Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. om. Ra. Ba. 206. made] had made Ad₂. I. 208. wern Ad₁. were Bo. T₁. wer Ra. a-lofte Bo. on loft Ad₁. Ra. 209. honde with e underdotted Ar. 210. 3oor agon] yere agoo Ba. many a yeere ago P. myd] in mydde Di. amyde P. 212. yseyn] seyn T₁. sene T₂. neither] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. nor] ne T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. S. L₂. Ro. nethir P. old] of old Bo. T₁. L₁. Ad₁. E₁. S. T₂. 213. Bochas] bookes Ad₂. I. 214. Cler] Clerly Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. Clerkely P. this] þe Di. L₂. 215. Seith] Seth Ar. G. Ap. Sith Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. Seith þat Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. 217. this] þe Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. G. 218. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 220. this] the l. P. worlde Bo. world Ad₁. was] þer was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. non] Man P. to] vnto T₂. P. om. Di. S.

- ¶ The signifi-
cious of þe harpe
of Mercure. The Musycal / the lusty instrument,
¶ I mene the harpē / most melodious,
yovē to this kynge / be Mercurius, 224
- Amphion's song And his song^t / this auctour can ȝow teche,
was no thyng^t / but the crafty speche
Of this kyng^t / ycallēd Amphionⁿ ;
Wher-by He made / the contrēs envyroun 228
- was his sweet
words, To han such lust / in his wordēs swete,
That were so plesaunt / fauourable, *and* mete
¶ In her Eerys / that shortly ther was noon
Disobeysaunt^t / with the kyng to goon, 232
- ¶ How kyng
Amphion, be
mediacion of his
soft spech, wan
be loue & þe
hertes of the
puple. Wher so euere / that hym list assigne.
His cheer / his port^t / was outward* so benygne,
That thorgh his styryng / *and* exortacioun
With hym they went^t / to byldē* first this toun, 236
- whereby he got
folk to build him
Thebes, of And forsook / ecch man his contrē,
Be on assent^t / to makē this Cytē
Royal *and* riche / that lich was nowher noon.
And thus the wallis / made of lym *and* stoon, 240
- lime and stone,
[leaf 5] Were Reysēd first^t / be syngyng of this kyng^t,
as poets feign. lich as Poetys / feyne in her writyng^t,
Passyng Rich / *and* Royal of entaille.
¶ Her may ȝe See / how myche may avaylle 244
The goodlihed / *and* lownesse of a kyng^t,

222. the lusty] þat lusty Bo. T₁. Di. lusty] listi Ad₁. 224. yove Ar. G. Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. E₂. Ap. youen Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. yeve L₂. Ro. geven
L₁. S. gone E₁. this] þe Di. 225. can] gan Ro. 227. this] the P. kyng]
om. L₂. ycallēd] ecallid L₂. called Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ba. S. P. Ro. 230. so]
om. L₂. Ro. plesaunt] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. plesant favourable] favourable
plesant T₂. P. 231. Eerys] hertis L₁. that] om. P. ther] þat þer Di. ther
was] was ther T₁. 233. so] sum L₁. Ra. that] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. S. P.
hym] he S. list] om. T₂. assigne] to assigne Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra.
Ba. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. 234. outward] after Ar. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. evar S. efte
E₂. om. G. benygne with the second n underdotted Ar. 234. om. in Ad₂. I.
235. That] What T₁. L₁. thorgh] om. P. styryng] steringes Ad₁. strength Ad₂.
I. strenth *crossed through and sterynge written above by old hand* Ap. termys
Ra. Ba. ster nes S. 236. bylde Bo. bilde M. byld Ar. Ad₁. bigge T₂. bylte P.
first] om. P. this] þe Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 239. and] om. Ad₂. I. was
nowher] nowhere was Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. nowher] nevir L₂. om. E₁. E₂. 241.
Reysed first] first reisid M. Di. 244. myche may] moche it may Bo. T₁. L₁. M.
moche ȝe may Di. may] om. Ba. 245. goodlihed] goodelihood Ba. and] and
the Ba. of þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. lownesse Ar. G. lowlynesse Bo. *and all the other*
MSS.

- And specealy / in cher and in spekyng,
 To his lyeges / *and* to berñ hym fayre
 In his apport^t / and shewe hym debonayre, 248 ¶ *Nota.*
 And nat^t to bene / to straungē ne soleyñ ¶ *¶* What availeþ
 In contaunce / outward^t / be disdeyñ; ¶ *¶* prince to ben
 Which causeþ ofte /, who that^t Can aduerte, ¶ *¶* goodly *and* be-
 Grete hatred / in the puples herte, 252 ¶ *¶* nygne of his port
 And ther-vpon / priuely wol rowne, ¶ *¶* to his puple.
 Whan a pryncē / doth vp-on hem frowne, A prince's
 Shortly deme / for al his excellence, frown
 Among^t hem-silf / out of his presence, 256
 Euerych concludē / lich his fantasye.
 And thus ful ofte / gendred is Envye ¶ begets Envy
 In folkēs hertes / of soleyntē *and* pryde, ¶ in folk's hearts.
 For swich as list^t / nat onys loke a-syde 260
 To Reward hem / whan they lowē loute.
 And ageyn kynde / it is · out^t of doute,
 That^t eny hed / be recorde of the wyse,
 Shuld the foot^t / of disdeyn despyse 264
 Which bereþ hym vp /, who so can takē hede, ¶ *¶* How þe poor
 And Susteneth / in his mostē* nede ¶ *¶* puple supporten
 As his Pyler / *and* his sowpowayle. ¶ *¶* *and* beren vp þe
 ¶ *¶* estat of a kyng.

246. And] An Ar. 248. apport] porte Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. and] and to Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. to Ro. hym] om. Ra. Ba. 249. And] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. nat^t ne Bo. T₁. L₁. nat to bene] to be not T₂. P. to straunge] or stronge Ba. to] om. L₁. ne] nor Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. Ap. no L₂. or Ra. Ba. and L₁. neither T₂. 251. ofte] of G. that] so Di. om. P. 252. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁. puples Ar. G. puplis T₁. peples Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. P. peplis T₂. peeplis Ra. pepils L₂. pepeles S. pepilis Ro. pepyllys Ap. poeples Ad₂. poeplis I. peoples L₁. E₁. E₂. 253. priuely wol] whilom L₁. wol] wil thei M. Di. wollyn P. 254. vp-on] on Ad₁. doth vp-on] wol on Ad₂. I. 255. Shortly] And shortly Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. 256. Ar. has a second pause-bar between out and of. 258. ofte gendred] ofte engendrid L₁. Ro. 260. loke] to loke Bo. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. a-syde] on syde Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 262. Ar. has a pause-bar after kynde, a high point after is. And] om. Ro. kynde] om. Ba. out of] withoute M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. withouten Ba. S. 263. eny] the Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. 264. shulde Bo. T₁. Di. shuld M. Ad₁. Ra. foot] fete S. stock Ad₂. I. 265. bereþ] beren M. Di. bere P. who so] whos Bo. T₁. M. who L₁. Di. 266. And] And him Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. Ashuld G. susteneth] hym susteyneth Bo. T₁. L₁. T₂. hym sustenen M. Di. hym susteyne P. susteneth hym Ad₂. I. most Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 267. As] And G. As his] As is his Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. And be his P. Pyler] pyllors P. sowpowayle Ar. G. sowpowaylle Ap. sopowayle Ro. suppowaile Bo. M. Ad₁. Ba. suppo- waille Di. suppowaile Ad₂. suppewaile I. suppoayle E₁. E₂. supporaylle S. supportaile P (rtai is written by a later hand, on erasure).

For fynaly /, ne werē* the porayle 268

her berer vp / *and* Supportacioun,

Farwel lordshyp / and domynacioun

Thorgh-oute the world / of euery hegh estat!

Wherfor me semeþ / mor is Fortunat 272

[leaf 5, back]

Of Mercurye / þe sootē sugred harpe :

Than Mars / swerdē / whetted kene *and* sharpe,

Mor accepted / wiþ aspectis goode

Than is this god / with his lokēs woode. 276

For humble speche / wiþ glad contenance

May a pryncē / sothly mor auance

Among his puple / Hertēs forto wynne

Of inward louē / which that* wol not twynne, 280

Than gold / rychessē / pride / or tyranye,

Outher* disdeyne / daunger / or surquedye.

For of lordes /, as* Clerkēs can reporte,

But that* loue / her crownē do supporte, 284

The fyn ys noght* / in conclusioun.

¶ Ensample of
kyng Amphion.

I Takē recordē / of kyng Amphiyoun,

That byltē Thebēs be his elloquence

Mor than of Pride / or of violence, 288

Noble and riche / that lik was nowher noñ,

And thus the wallēs / mad of lym *and* stoon

Were reised first / be syngyng of this kyng,

lich as Poetēs / feyn in her wryting. 292

¶ How aftre the
opynycun of
some auctours

¶ But sothly þit / Some expositours,

Groundyng hem / vpon olde auctours,

268. For] And Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. were Bo. M. Ad₁. wer Ar. 269. berer] beryng Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. 271. Thorgh-oute] Thoruh Ad₂. I. Ra. world] londe E₁. lande E₂. hegh] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 271 and 272 transposed in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 274. Than] Thanne is T₂. Whan Di. whetted] whet Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. grounde Ro. 277. speche Bo. M. Ad₁. spech Ra. 280. which that T₂. which *all the other MSS.* 282. Oyther Ar. G. outhere Ro. Other Bo. M. either Ad₁. Ra. disdeyne] this deyne Ra. 283. For] Or E₁. S. *om.* Ro. of] Of his Ro. as] *om.* Ar. G. E₁. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. can] konne Bo. M. Di. kun T₁. 284. But that Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂. That but Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Di. T₂. P. Ro. Ap. That but if L₁ (*see Notes*). loue] *om.* Bo. crowne] coroun T₁. do] doth Ba. T₂. Ro. to G. *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 285. noght] nat Ar. G. Ap. not E₁. E₂. 287. bilt Bo. G. M. Ad₁. 290. mad] y made T₂. *om.* Bo. wer made Ba. 291. reised first] first reised M. Di. 293. sothly] shortly Ra. 294. Groundyng] Groundyn T₂. Grounden Bo. T₁. L₁. M. P. 294 *om.* in Ba.

Seyn that Cadmus / the famous olde man,

Ful longe afor / this Cité first began

296 Cadmus bilt first
be Cite of
Thebes.

And the ground / of the bieldyng sette,

And the boundës / be compas out-mette*

With thong out-korve / of a boolys hyde,

Whych envyrour / strechë myghtë* wyde

300 He cut a bull's
hide into strips,
and enclosed
land as the site
of Thebes.

To get Inne londe / a ful largë space

Wher-vp-on to byld / a dwellyng place,

And callëd was the Soyle / þus geten Inne,

¶ Whylom Boece / of the bolys skynne.

304 ¶ How þe contré
of Boece toke
first his name of
a bolys skyn,
After called
Thebes.

The name after / into Thebës turned.

[leaf 6]

¶ But Cadmus ther / hath longe not sojourned,

lik in Story / as it is compyled;

For shortly he from thenmys was exiled,

308 ¶ How kyng
Cadmus was
exiled out of
Thebes þe prow-
esse of kyng
Amphyoun.

Neuer after to dwellen* in this toun,

Be the knyghthode of this Amphioun,

Which vp parformeth / riche for the noonys

The Cité Thebes / of myghty squarë* stonys,

312

As I 3ow tolde / a litil here to-forñ;

295. Seyn] Seynge P. Cadmus] Cadicius Bo. Cadinus Ad₁. I. Tadmus Ra. Cadimius P. the] þat Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ba. T₂. famous] om. Ba. T₂. 297. And the] And Ba. of the] of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. 298. be compas out Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. Ap. oute by compas Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. mette] he mette Ar. Ap. be mette G. In Ar. there is a second pause-bar after compas. 299. thong] a thonge L₁. a whong Ro. out-korve Ar. G. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. Ro. Ap. out-corie Bo. T₁. M. L₂. outkerue E₁. T₂. P. E₂. korve out L₁. boolys Ar. bolys M. Ad₁. bulles Bo. boles L₁. boollys Ro. hyde] side E₁. S. E₂. 299 omitted in Ba. 300. myghte Di. Ad₂. myght Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. wyde] ful wyde Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. Eyn envyrour streight met full wyde P. 302. Wher-vp-on] There vpon Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. 303. Soyle] place Ad₁. Ad₂. I. þus] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. P. geten] goten Bo. M. Di. Ad₂. T₂. P. 304. Boece] Boete Ra. Boyte Ba. Cyte L₂. 305. name] names M. Di. 306. But] And Ro. Cadmus] Cadinus Ad₁. Cadymus P. Thadmus Ad₂. Thadinus I. Tadmus Ra. ther hath longe not] hath not there longe Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. P (om. there). hath not long pere Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. L₁. L₂. hath pere not longe Ro. 308. from] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. thenmys Ar. thennes Ad₁. E₁. S. Thebes G. then Bo. and all the other MSS. he from thenmys was] then he was Di. T₂. he was from then P. from Thebes he was G. In Ar. the pause-bar is between shortly and he. 309. to] for to E₁. E₂. dwellen M. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra (dwellyn). dwelle Ar. Bo. T₁. I. dwell E₁. E₂. In Ar. pause-bar after dwelle. this] the E₁. T₂. E₂. 310. the] om. L₁. this] kyng M. Di. 311. vp] vpon Ba. riche] richely M. Di. riht Ra. right Ba. 312. square G. Bo. M. Ad₁. squar Ar. In Ro. I. 312 reads: The Cite of Thebes with many square s. 313. litil] lyte Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. T₂. E₂. a litil here] here a litil Ra. Ba. toforñ] beforne G. L₁. S. P. Ap. afforne Ad₂. I.

- And Cadmus þus / hath his kyngdam lorñ,
Sceptre and crowne / *and* his powere Royal.
- I've now told
you all about
the building of
Thebes,
- ¶ Now have I told / vnto 3ou / ground of al, 316
- That 3e wel knowe / be Informacioun
Clerly the pith / and exposicioun
Of this mater / as clerkës can 3ou telle.
- and won't say
more, as my
Tale 'll last for
7 miles.
- It were but veyn / lenger for to dwelle, 320
- To tary 3ow / as in this matiere,
Sith my talë / which that 3e shal here,
Vpon oure waie / wil lasten a longe while,
The space* / as I suppose / of vii. myle. 324
- And now 3e knowë* / first how Amphyoun
Bylt and began / this Citè and this touñ,
Regnyng ther / longt aftere, as I rede.
- Of hym no morë / ; for I wil procede 328
- ¶ How þe lyne
of Amphion be
discent was con-
ueied to kyng
layus.
- To my purpoos / that I first began :
Not tellyng here / how the lynë Ran
From kyngt to kyng / be successioun,
Conveying douñ / þe stok of Amphyoun 332
- Cereously be lyneal* discent ;
But leue al this /, pleynty of entent
To tellë forth /, in bookës as I rede,
- ¶ How layus be processe / gan succede 336
- [leaf 6, back]
- To bere the Croune / in this myghty Londt,
holdyngt the Sceptre of thebës in his hond,
Manly and wys / duryngt al his liff.
- ¶ Kyng Layus
and Iocasta hys
wiff.

314. Cadmus] Cadinus Ad₁. Thadinus I. Thadmus Ad₂. 316. vnto] to
Ad₂. I. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ba. ground] the ground L₁.
M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. 318. pith] path L₁. P. pitche T₂. and] & of Ro. exposicioun]
thexposicioun M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. 318 omitted in Ba. 322.
Sith] Syn Ra. With L₁. which] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. that] as L₁. om. Ba.
shal] shul Bo. T₁. T₂. P. 323. oure] youre Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₂. T₂. P. wil]
it wil Ad₂. it wol I. lasten Ap. last Bo. laste M. Ad₁. 324. The] Into the
Ba. space] space in soth Ar. and all the other MSS. except Ba. space for sothe
Ba. as] om. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. suppose] deme Ro. vii.] sex Ro. an E₁.
325. knowe Bo. M. Ad₁. know Ar. 326. began] gan L₁. this Cite] his cite
Ra. Ba. the Cite P. and] furst and P. this toun] his t. Ra. Ba. 327. Regnyng]
And regned Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. aftere] om. S. 330. lyne] lyn Ad₁. kyn
Ad₂. I. 332. þe] to the G. M. Di. by the E₁. E₂. 333. Cereously] Curiously
P. Coryously L₂. lyneal] lyne / al Ar. lyne al G. lyne all S. P. lyne all the
E₁. E₂. lyne of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 335. To telle forth] Now wole I tele Ro.
336. gan] can G. succede] procede M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.

And Iocasta / callēd was his wyff,	340	
Ful wommanly / the story seith certeyn,		
For a tymē / thogh she were bareyn,		She is barren.
Tyl Layus / in ful humble wise		Layus does
To haue a child / didē* Sacrifice,	344	sacrifice to get a child.
Fyrst to* apollo / in his char so briȝt,		
And Iubiter / that hap so gret a myght,		
Besechyng hem / with deuout reuerence,		
To graunt only / thorgh her influence,	348	
That his request / may excecuted be ;		
And specially / to Goddesses thre,		Layus prays 3 Goddesses to help him.
He besoughte / Pallas and Iuno		
And Dyanē / forto helpe also	352	
That he be not defrauded of His bone.		
And his preyere / accepted was ful sone,		
That fynaly / thorgh his rrytys olde,		
Evene lik / as his hertē wolde,	356	
The queene Iocasta / hath anon conceyued ;		His wife conceives a child.
Which whan the kyng / fully hath perceyued*		
He made in hast /, hym lyst not to abide,		
Thorgh hys kyngdom / Massagerēs ryde	360	
Fro Coost to Coost / the story can devyse,		
For dyvynoures / and phylosophres wise,		He sends for diviners to find out the child's fate.
For such as weren / famous physicians		
And wel expert / Astronomyens,	364	
To Come* in hast / vnto his presence		
To fynden* out / shortly in sentence,		

344. did Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. he dide Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. 345. to apollo] tapollo Ar. G. E₂. Ap. so] full T₂. P. 346. Iubiter] to Iubiter Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. gret a] gret L₁. T₂. Ra. Ba. moche Ro. 350. to] vnto T₂. vnto the P. to the Di. Ra. Ba. Ro. Goddesses] goddesse Di. Ro. goddes L₁. Ba. P. goddys G. Ra. I. 352. And] And eke T₂. And to Di. helpe Bo. Ad₁. helpen M. 356. herte Bo. hert M. Ad₁. wolde] thinke wolde Ro. 358. fully] om. Ra. Ba. hath] om. Ap. perceyued] conceyued Ar. G. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ap. consitheryd S. 360. kyngdom] kyngdom his L₁. Ap. Massageres Ar. G. Messagers Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. S. Messengeris Di. Messengers L₁. E₁. E₂. Ap. Messingers Ba. Messangers T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Messengeris T₁. Massangers Ra. Massangeers Ad₂. I. ryde] to, ryde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. for to ryde Ra. Ba. S. T₂. Ap. 363. weren Bo. wern M. Ad₁. 365. Come] Corve Ar. G. 366. fynden M. Di. fynde Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS.

	By Craft only / Of Calculacioun,	
	The Chyldës fate* / and disposicioun ;	368
[leaf 7]	And ther-vpon / to 3eve / a Iugement,	
¶ How the astro- nomyens and the philisophres of Thebes calked out þe fate* of Edyppus.	The Root ytaken* / at the ascendent,	
	Trewly sought out / be mynut and degre	
	The silfë* houre / of his natyvytè,	372
They are to discover it by searching the heavenly mansions, &c.	Not forȝete / the heuenly mansiouns	
	Clerly Cerched / be smalë fracciouns,	
	First be Secoundës / tiers and ekë quartes,	
	On Augrym stoonës / and on white caartes	376
	ypreuëd out / be diligent labour,	
	In tables correcte / devoyde of al errour	
	Iustly soght* / and founde / out* bothe* twoo,	
	The 3eerës collecte* / and expançe also,	380
	Consydrèd ek / be good inspeccioun	
	Euery hour* / and constellacioun	
	And eche aspecte / and lookës ek dyuers,	
	Which were good / and which also pervers,	384
	Wher they were toward / or ellys at debat,	
¶ Nota.	¶ happy, welful / or infortunat.	
¶ The cursed Constellacioun and indisposici- oun of þe heuene in þe natiuyte of Edyppus.	And fynaly / in conclusioun,	
	They founde satourn / in the Scorioun,	388
	Hevy-chered / malencolik / and loth,	

368. fate] face Ar. L₁. Ra. Ap. facte S. disposicioun] his disposicioun Bo. þe disposicioun L₂. 369. And] A Ar. a] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. Ro. 370. Root ytake Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. rote taken Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. at the] atte T₁. M. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. 371. out] om. G. 372. silfè Di. P. selfe L₁. Ra. E₁. selfe Ap. sylve Ro. silf Ar. self Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ba. T₂. E₂. L₂. fwl S. first Ad₂. I. 375. tiers Ar. G. ters Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. T₂. teers Ad₁. E₁. terces E₂. Ro. tercius L₂. tereyes Ap. eke Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. eke] þe L₂. om. Ra. Ro. quartes] quaters Bo. T₂. Ra. Ba. quarterces Ro. 376. white] om. G. Ad₂. I. caartes] coartes Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₂. Ad₁. I. S. T₂. P. coarters Ra. Ba. 379. soght] foght miswritten Ar. sought owte P. out] out of Ar. G. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. on I. om. Ad₂. bothe T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. both Ar. Bo. 380. In Ar. after 3eerës is written expans, but crossed out. collecte] correcte Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. caret S. correcte (crossed out) comen Ad₂. 382. hour] tour Ar. G. L₂. Ap. and] of Bo. 384. second which] om. Bo. Du. P. also] om. L₁. 385. Wher] Wheþer L₁. P. Whedir Ad₂. om. Ba. they were] Wer they Ba. toward] caward Ba. or] om. L₁. ellys] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. at debat] at þe bate L₁. 386. welful] wylfull Ra. Ba. Ad₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. willfull S. or] other M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 387. in] as in Ro. 388. In the Nota Egyppus for Edyppus; also Egippus in the next Nota; here also face for fate.

PT. I.] *To stop his son slaying him, Layus bids Jocasta kill him.* 19

And woodē* Mars / furious *and* wrothē,
 holdyng his Sceptre / in þe Capricornē,
 The samē hourē* / whan this chyld was bornē, 392
 Venus deiecte / *and* Contrarious
 And depressēd / in Mercuryes hous ;
 That the dome / and Iugement fynal
 Of thies Clerkes /, to speke in special, 396
 Be Fatal sort / which may not be wiþdrawe,
 That with his swerð / his fader shal be slawe ;
 Ther may no man helpe it / nor excuse.
 On whichē thyng / the kyng gan sorē muse, 400
 And cast he wolde / on that other side
 Agayn her doom / for hym-silf provide,
 Shape a way / and remedy to-forē,
 Biddyng the queenē / whan the chyld were bornē, 404
 With-outē Mercy / or moderly pytē
 That he be ded / : it* may noñ other be.
 And in al hast / lik as he hath sent,
 She obeyēd / his comaundement. 408
 With wooful herte / and a pitous loke
 And facē pale / her 3onge sone she toke,
 Tendre and grenē / both of flesh *and* bonys,
 To certeyn men / ordeynēd for þe noonys 412
 From poynt to poynt / in al maner þing
 To execute / the biddyng of the kyng.

¶ Nota.

¶ How the fate* of Edippus disposed that he shulde sleen his owne fadere.

Thinking on this,
 [leaf 7, back]

Layus bids
 Jocasta kill her
 child as soon as
 it is born.

She gives her
 boy to men,

390. woode L₁. Ba. wode Bo. T₁. Du. M. wood Ar. Ad₁. Ra. and] and eke T₂. 392. heure Bo. hour Ar. M. Ad₁. whan] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. this] the Ra. Ba. I. was] *om.* Ba. born] Iborn S. 393. deiecte] dyrecte E₁. directe E₂. 395. and] and þe Bo. Ra. P. 397. sort] force L₁. swart L₂. which] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Lb. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. they Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 398. *second* his] *om.* G. 399. helpe it] it helpe G. 400. whichē Bo. M. which Ad₁. sore] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Lb. T₂. P. gan sore] sore gan Ro. muse] to muse Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. 402. Agayn Ad₁. Ayen Bo. M. Ayenste Lb. and gayn G. provide] to provyde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. T₂. 403. Shape] To shape L₁. Shapyng Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. remedy] a remedie Di. to-forē] aforē Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. L₂. Ro. before Ra. Ba. P. I. be to forē Lb. final Di. 405. moderlys *with s underdotted* Ar. 406. it] hit Bo. Du. Lb. P. that Ar. þere G. 407. al] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. all the Ad₂. I. 408. obeide Bo. obeied M. obeied Ad₁. 409. a] *om.* G. 410. her] she hir Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. P. 3onge] *om.* M. Di. sone] childe Du. M. Di. she toke] toke Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. P. 412. To] And T₁. 413. þinge Ar. *and* 414. kynge Ar (*both final e underdotted*).

- They durste not delay it / nor abide,
 who take him to a forest to kill him. But to a Forest / that stood fer besyde, 416
 They took Her wey and faste gan hem sped
 The kyngges wille / to parforme in dede,
 Havyng therof / passyng hevynesse.
 But as he is so beautiful, But whan that they / beheelden the fairnesse 420
 Of the Chyld / and excellent beauté,
 In her hertē / they hadde grete pytē,
 And pleylny cast /, among hem was no stryf,
 That the child / shuldē* han his lif. 424
 And anoñ ful hygh / vpon a tre,
 In a placē / that no man myght se,
 they hang him up on a tree, by holes thru his feet. They henge hym vp / the story kan reherce. 428
 But first his feet / þorgh / they gan to perce,
 And on bowēs tendre / tough, and smale,
 They knet hym vp / shortly þis is no tale,
 Hym to preserue / from bestys wilð and Rage.
 And after that / they* token her viage 432
 Toward Thebēs / in alle the hast they may.
 [leaf 8] ¶ But of fortunē / thilke samē day
 The same day King Polibon's huntsmen with her houndēs / serchyng vp and douñ,
 The huntēs went / of kyng poliboun 436
 Thorgh the forest / gamē forto fynde,
 Some afor / and somē / cam behynde,

415. durst Bo. dorst M. Ad₁. 416. fer] pere Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. In Ra. and Ba. 416 and 417 are missing; in Ra. abide 415 is altered to a bede to rhyme with in dede 418. 417. Her] the L₂. Ro. faste] fast þei Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. P. gan] gonne M. Di. T₂. 420. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. behelde Bo. M. Ad₁. 422. her] om. Di. herte] hertis Lb. P. they hadde] had they M. Di. 424. That] But that L₂. the] thys Ap. om. T₂. shulde Bo. T₁. shuld Ar. M. Ad₁. Ra. shulde han] haue shold M. Di. shulde playnly haue Ro. pleylny shuld hane Ap. 425. And anon] Anone thes seruantis Ro. ful] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. fylle L₂. fel Ro. hygh] om. L₂. Ro. 426. a] om. T₁. Du. T₂. E₂. that] ther L₂. se] it see Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. 427. They henge hym vp] And hyngē this childe Ro. 428. þorgh] om. M. Di. Ba. gan] gonne M. T₂. begonne Di. can Ba. to] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. first M (sic). þorgh they gan] þei gan þorgh Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. T₂. P. E₂. 430. shortly] om. I. E₁. þis is no] in Ar. these words have been erased, but are still partly legible; on the erasure is written to make a. þis is] þis G. thys Ro. om. Lb. no] the Ad₂. P. in Lb. 432. that] om. L₂. they] om. Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Ap. token] taken E₁. 436. went Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. wente Lb. Di. Ra. wenten T₁. 438. and some] and some ther Ra. Ba. cam] came L₁. Ad₂. Ap. camen T₁. com Lb. come Bo. Du. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. E₂.

- And gan serch / and sekë wonder sore
 Among the hillës / and the holtës* hore. 440
 And as they Reenge / the trenchis by *and* by,
 They herde a noyse / and a pitous cry
 Of thys chyld / hangyng^t on the tre ;
 And aH at onys / drowë forto se, 444
 And lefte not^t til* they han hym founde ;
 And toke hym doune / *and* his fete vnbounde,
 And bare hym hom / vnto Polyboun,
 Kyng^t of Archadye / the famous Regioun. 448
 And whan that he / first^t þe chyld^t gan See,
 Of his woundës / he hadde grete pytë,
 To beholde / his tender fete / so blede ;
 And callëd hym / Edippus / as I rede, 452
 which is to seyn / , platly this no phage,
 Borëd the feete / as in that langage.
 And first^t the kyng^t in his Royal halle*
 Made his men / an norys for-to calle, 456
 This 3onge chylde to foster *and* to kepe
 With her Milk / that he nat^t ne wepe ;
 And his leches / he chargëd ek also,
 Til he were Hool / Her deuer forto do : 460
 Fully in purpoos* / for the child was fair,
 After his day / to maken hym his hayr ;
 For cause only / , who so taketh hede,
 Sone hadde he noon / be lynë to succede ; 464

hear the boy's
 cry.
 ¶ How the hun-
 tys of kyng Poli-
 boun fonde the
 chyld in þe
 forest / and pre-
 sented hym to
 þe kyng.

take him down
 and carry him
 to King Polibon
 of Arcady,

who calls him
 'Edippus'
 = with bored
 feet,

has him nurst
 and doctord,

and means to
 make him his
 heir.

440. the hillës] hillës P. holtes] haltes Ar. G. 441. they] the Ar. renge
 Ad. rengen Bo. M. 444. drowe] drowe hem Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂.
 P. E₂. Ap. drewe Ro. drow it Ad₁. E₁. S. drowe thedyr Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. 445.
 til] to Ar. *alone*. 447. bare hym hom] hym bare home Du. 449. that he
 first þe chyld] þat he þe childe first T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. Bo (*om.*
 that). þat þe childe he first L₁. that] *om.* Ap. gan] can Ra. Ba. E₂. 450. Of]
 On Ba. Of his woundes] Off his sore woundes forsothe P. he hadde] had he M.
 Di. 451. so] *om.* Ro. 453. this] þis is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. phage] fage Lb. T₂. P. face Ro. 455. halle] alle Ar.
 456. an Ar. a Bo. T₁. M. Ra. 458. he] hyt Ad₁ (*seems to be altered from* he).
 it Ad₂. I. ne] *om.* L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. nat ne] ne natt
 Ap. 460. deuer G. T₁. Ad₁. Ra. devoire Bo. Du. deuoir M. deueur T₂.
 461. purpoos] propoos Ar. *alone*. the] þis Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. T₂. fair] so faire
 L₁. 462. hayr *with h above the line* Ar. 463. who so] whos Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M.
 whos so Di.

- [leaf 8, back] And Whether* that he had / a wif or noon,
I fyndē not / and therfor lat it goon.
¶ But by processe / of dayēs and of 3eeris,
Edippus grows up proud and This Edyppus / amongt his pleyngt feeris 468
was in his port / passyngt ful of pride,
That noñ with hym / myght in pees abide.
In hert he was / so Inly Surquydows,
Malencolik / and Contrarious, 472
disdainful. Ful of despyt / and of hegñ disdeyñ,
That no wight durstē* / shortly hym with-seyñ ;
One day a Til on a day / he gan with oon debate
To whom he haddē / specyaly grete hate, 476
Which of Rancour / and of hasty tene,
As he that myght / His pridē not sustene,
Gan vpon hym / cruelly abrayde,
boy asks him And vnto hym felly / thus he saide : 480
why he's so proud : " wherto," quod he / " artow so proude of portt,
Contrarie also / euer / in oure disport,
Froward and felle / lastyngt euere in oon,
As thow were lord / of vs euerichōñ, 484
And presumest fully in wyrchyng,
Lik as thow were sone / vnto the kyng,
And descended / of His Royal blood ?

465. Whether] Wher Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. T₂. Ap. om. E₂. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. a] om. Ra. Ba. 466. not] hit not P. and] om. L₂. Ro. Ap. lat] I late Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. it] om. T₂. 467. by] in T₁. of dayes and of 3eeris] by dayes and by yeres Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. 469. in] of P. his] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. 470. myght in pees] in pees myght M. Di. L₁. P. L₂. Ro. 471. he was] was he M. Di. so] om. S. 472. and] and eke M. Di. T₂. 474. durste Di. Ra. durst Ar. dorst Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. shortly hym] him shortli Ad₁. hym] om. Ad₂. I. 476. specyaly grete] grete and odyous Ro. 478. might His pride not] might not his pryde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. Ap. pride myht nat (his om.) Ra. Ba. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. myght not his pres P. 479. cruelly] cruly L₁. truely E₁. abrayde] to abrayde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. abrayde] obreide Ad₁. chided Ad₂. chide I. 480. vnto] to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. L₂. Ro. yet to Ad₂. I. felly] fully T₂. felly thus] thus felly P. 481. artow Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ra. ertow Ad₁. art thow Lb. arthow T₂. ar tow Du. 485. presumest fully] fully presumest Bo. alone. wyrchyng Ar. werching T₂. I. worching Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. werking G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. workyng Lb. L₂. 486. vnto the] vnto oure Bo. Ra. to the I. to a Lb.

But wher so be / thow be wroth or wood, 488

Thow art no thing /, and thow list takē hede,

Appartenyng / vnto his kynrede,

But in a Forest / founden *and* vnknowe,

whan thow were 3onge /. therfor bere the lowe ! 492

And vtterly* remembre, 3if the lyst,

Thy byrth and blood / ar bothe two vnwist.

This the fyne / shortly / of my tale.

Wherwith Edippus / gan to wexē* pale, 496

And chaunge also cheer and contenance,

And gan a-point / in his* remembraunce

Word be word / *and* forgat* right nouȝt,

And felly / musēd* / in his ownē thouȝt, 500

And cast he wold / with-oute more taryng

The trouth enquere / of poliboun the kyng.

And whan he saugh / opportunē space,

And the kyng / in a* sycre place, 504

He hym bysoghte / lowly on his kne

To his request // benignly* to se,

And that he woldē / pleynly / *and* not spare

Of his byrth / the trewē ground* declare, 508

And make hym sure / of this thyng a noȝ

3if he were / his verrey sone or noȝ.

He's not the
king's son,
but was found
in a forest,
and should be
humble.

[leaf 9]

Edippus is taken
aback by this,

and asks King
Polibon
to tell him about
his birth and
whether he is the
king's son.

488. But] *om.* L₁. wher] whether Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. E₂. wheȝer that L₁. T₂. so be] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. so Ad₂. I. E₂. so euer P. thow be] thou Ba. S. L₂. 489. and] if Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. thow] þe Ad₁. Ba. E₂. take] to take Ra. 490. kyngrede Ar (*g underdotted*). After his, Ar. has a second pause-bar. 493. vtterly] vtterly Ar. wittirly Ra. wittrely Ba. remembre] remembre þee Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. S. T₂. P. E₂. the lyst] þou list L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ro. 494. and] or L₁. ar bothe two] bothe two arn M. Di. ar] *om.* Lb. two] *om.* P. 495. This] This is T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. 496. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wexe Di. Ad₂. I. waxe Bo. M. wex Ar. G. Ad₁. 498. gan] gan to Di. T₂. M. (tapoynte). a-point] pointe T₂. apeinte E₂. his] her Ar. G. 498 *om.* Ba. 499. forgat] foryeteth Lb. feyned Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 500. mused] musen Ar. G. Ro. Ap. to muse Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. his owne] this and aboue E₂. 503. opportune] oportune and L₂. Ro. tyme and oportune Lb. In Ra. l. 503 is perfectly legible (= Ar.), but a later hand has struck through the whole line and written in the margin: and whan yat he had found convenient space. 504. a] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. secre Bo. M. secreet Ad₁. secrete G. 504 *om.* Ba. 506. benignly] benignly Ar. G. Du. beningly Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. Ro. Ap. 508. trewe Bo. trew M. the trewe ground] the trewe troupe Ar. G. E₁. þe soth trouth Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. (sothe underdotted by Stow). the treuthe Ro. declare] to declare L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. Ro. 510. Ar. has a second pause-bar after verrey.

- ¶ And Polyboun / only of gentilles,
 whan he beheeld / the gretë hevynesse 512
 Of Edippus / and the wooful peyne,
 he gan dissimule / and in manere feyne,
 lik as he had be / verrely his heyre.
 But^t mor and mor / he falleth in dispeir, 516
 And doune on kneës / eft^t a-geyn gan falle,
 Hym coniuring^t / be the goddës alle
 To tellë trowth / and no thyng^t to hide ;
 He conjures Polibon to hide nothing. Affermyng^t ek / he woldë* nat^t abide 520
 Lenger with hym / but^t ryden *and* enquire,
 Til tyme he may / the verrey sothe lere
 In eny part^t of hap or of fortune.
 And for that^t he / was so inportune 524
 In his desire, the kyng^t with-out^t abood
 Ceriously / tolde hym* how it^t stood,
 So King Polibon tells Edippus how he was found, but that he'll one day be King of the Realm. In a Forest^t first / how he* was founde 528
 Vpon a tre / be the feet ybounde,
 And how he caste, in conclusioun,
 To make hym kyng / of that^t regioun
 Aftere his day / shortly forto telle.
 Edippus goes to a Temple of Apollo. But^t Edippus / wil no lenger dwelle, 532
 But^t took lieve / and in hast^t gan ryde
 To a temple / faste ther be-syde

512. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁. 513—1130 *lost in* Ro. 514. in manere] a maner Bo. T₁. T₂. in a maner Du. L₁. Di. Lb. E₂. Ap. manar S. 515. as] *om.* Ra. Ba. verrely] *om.* Bo. verry T₂. 517. doune on knees eft a-geyn] doune ayen eft on his knees P. doun ayen oft on knees T₂. doune ayen on knees E₂. doun on knees after ayen L₂; dovne eft on knees Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. doun ofte on knees Di. doun on k[n]ees eft he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. down on knees he eft Ra. Ba. (*these last thirteen MSS. om. ageyn*). gan] gan Edippus L₁. 520. eke Bo. T₁. M. wolde Lb. Di. Ra. wold Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 521. riden Ra. Ad₁. ride Bo. T₁. Lb. M. 522. soth Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. sothe Ra. 523. In] And L₁. eny] euery P. Ad₂. I. part] partye Ad₂. I. of hap] or hap Bo. or of] or Ra. Ba. Ad₁. Ad₂. 526. Ceriously] Curteysly P. hym] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E₁. L₂. Ap. how] hov that Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 527. first] *om.* L₁. P. first how he] hou first he Du. how] hou pat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. he] it Ar (*from l. 526*). 528. ybounde] bounde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. 529. And] An Ar. caste in Ar. *first written cast with a very long tag, then e added on the tag.* 531. his] this S. forto] to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. 532. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wil] wolde S. T₂. L₂. E₂. Ap. dwelle] ther dwell L₁. 533. in hast gan] fast gan to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 534. fast Bo. faste M. Lb.

- Of Appollo / in storie as is tolde,
 Whos statue / stood / in a char of golde 536 whose statue is
 On* whelës four / boornyd bright *and* shene;
 And with-In a spirit / ful vnclene, but an unclean
 Be fraude only / and fals collusion, spirit is inside
 Answer gaf / to euery questioun, 540 it.
 Bryngyng^t the puple in ful gret^t errour,
 Such^t as to hym dyden fals honour
 Be Rytys vsed in the oldë dawes
 Aftere custome / of paganysmes* lawes. 544
 And Edyppus / with ful humble chere, Edippus prays
 To Appollo makëd His preiere, to be told of
 Besechyng^t hym on his kneës lowe, what kin he is.
 Be some signë / that^t he myghte knowe, 548
 Thorg^t Evidencë Shortly comprehendyd,
 Of what^t kynredë / that^t he was discendyd.
 ¶ And whan Edyppus be gret^t deuocioun,
 Fynysshëd hath / fully his orysoun, 552
 The fend* anoñ / with-Innen Invisybte, The invisible
 With a vois dredful and horrible, Fiend
 Bad hym in hast^t / taken his viage
 Toward^t Thebës / wher of his lynage 556 bids him go to
 He herën shal / and be certefied. Thebes and there
 learn his lineage.
- And on his way / anoñ he hap hym hyed,
 by hasty Iournë / so his hors constreyned

535. is] it is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra (it crossed out by a later hand). Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. 537. On] Of Ar. G. S. And Lb. and] as golde P. 538. with-In] ther with-yn M. Di. T₂. yn hit Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ful] right Lb. 539. collusion] conclusion S. illusion Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. 542. dyden Ar. E₁. didn Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. deden Lb. T₂. dydden P. did L₁. S. E₂. L₂. dyd Ap. fals] om. Bo. Ad₂. I. the false P. 544. custome] be custome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. T₂. E₂. the customs P. paganysme Ar. G. Ap. (see Notes). paganymes Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. paganyes Ra. Pagayns Ba. paganis P. paynemis L₂. 546. To] Vnto Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. maketh Ar. M. Ad₁. made Bo. Du. maade Ra. maad T₁. maketh G. 547. lowe] ful lowe Ra. 548. that] om. Ad₁. might Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. 549. comprehendit Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. 550. kynred Bo. M. Ad₁. kynrede Ra. descendit Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. 553. The fend] The finde T₂. He fond Ar. S. Ad₁. He founde E₁. Ad₂. I. He herde Ra. Ba. anon] a soun Ra. Ba. with-Innen Ar. Ad₁. S. Ap. withynne Ra. withyn Bo. and the rest, except Ed₁. that has wymmen. anon with-Innen] with-yn anon M. Di. 554. With a vois] That was both Ra. Ba. 555. haste Bo. M. Ad₁. taken Ad₁. take Bo. M.

[leaf 10]	Day be day / til he hap atteyned	560
On the road, Edippus stops at the castle Pylotes,	Vnto* a castel / Pylotès ycalled, Rich and strong ⁱ / and wel aboute walled, Adiacent ^t / be syyt ^t of the contrè And perteynent* to Thebes the Cytè :	564
where his un- known father, King Layus, is holding a Tour- nament.	¶ kyng ⁱ Layvs / beyng ⁱ ther present, For-to holde a maner tornement ^t With his knyghtès / 3ong ⁱ and coraious, And other folkès / that ^t were desyrus To preue hem-silf / , shortly for-to telle, Who by force / other* myght ^t excelle, Or gete a namè / thorgh his hegh ^t prouesse. Euerich of hem / dyd his bysynesse	568
	On hors-bak / and also ek on foote, Al be that ^t somè founde ful vnsoote, Rather a pley of werrè / than of pees ; Wher Edyppus put hym-silf in prees, As he that ^t was / ay redy to debat ^t , Enforsyng hym / to entren at the gate,	576
¶ How Edippus slogh his fader of ignorance at þe castel.	Maugrè aȝ tho / that ^t hym woldè* lette. ¶ And in the pres / of aventure he mette Kyng ⁱ layvs / and cruelly hym slogh, Thow the story / writ ^t not ^t the maner howh, Ne no wight ^t can / of alle the companye	580

560. hap] haue Lb. hath hym Ra. 561. Vnto a] Vnta Ar. ycalled] called T₁. Di. T₂. is called L₂. 562. aboute walled] aboute I-walled Ba. S. aboue iwalled E₂. 563. syyt Ar. syet Bo. T₁. M. Di. syght G. sight E₁. T₂. L₂. cyyt Ad₁. ryte Ad₂. right I. side L₁. the] that M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. In Ra. l. 563 reads Wele I-stuffid of al thyng plentye (= Ba.). 564. perteynent Ra. E₁. perceynent Ar. G. parteynent S. pertenant Ba. pertinent Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ap. apperteneient E₂. appartenance T₂. P. apparteynent L₂. aperteynyng L₁. apparteynyng T₁. Lb. Di. appartenyng Bo. Du. M. 567. corageus Bo. corayus M. curious Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 568. folkes Ar. G. L₂. Ap. folke or folk the rest. 569. preue Lb. L₁. Ad₂. L₂. proue Bo. T₁. Du. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. 570. Who] Who that E₂. other] oither Ar. other myght] might other L₁. Ra. Ba. 572. Euerich] eche Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. his] here Lb. 573. also ek] eke also M. also] om. E₂. ek] om. L₁. Lb. Di. 574. Al be that] And al be that Ra. Al be hit þat P. Albe though Lb. And by that L₂. founde] founde it L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. (see Notes). ful] al Bo. T₁. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. sor L₁. sone L₂. om. Lb. M. Di. 575. pley] pleyer Ar. 577. he] om. T₁. ay] om. Di. Ad₂. I. P. 578. entren Bo. Ad₁. entre M. 579. all tho] all hem T₂. of tho Bo. of all thoo Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. hym wolde] wold him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 582. þogh Bo. though Du. 583. In Ar. a pause-bar also after wight.

- Be no signë / verrelly espye 584
- By whos hond / that the kyng^t was slawe ;
- For Edyppus in hast / gan hym with-drawe Edippus with-
draws in haste.
- And kept hym Coy / of entencioun.
- Gret^t was the noyse / and the pitous souñ 588
- In the Castel / for slaughter of the kyng^t,
- Dooel and compleynt / sorowe and wepyng^t.
- ¶ But for they segh / hevynesse and thoght^t [leaf 10, back]
- Ageynës deth · vayleth lit or noght^t, 592
- They ordëyne with Ryytys ful Royal
- For the feste / callèd / Funeral.
- And lik the custom / of the dayës olde,
- The corps they brent / into asshe colde, 596 King Layus's
corpse is burnt,
and the ashes put
in a vessel of
gold.
- And in a vessel / rounde, mad as a bal,
- They closèd hem in gold and in metal.
- And after that did her bysy Cure
- In Thebës to make a sepulture, 600
- And richëly, hem list no lenger lette,
- The asshen didë* they enclose and shette.
- Of this matere / ther ys* no mor to seyn.
- But to Edippus / I wil retourne ageyn, 604
- Which hym enhasteþ / ay fro day to day
- Towardës Thebes / in al that euere he may,
- Brennyng in herte / hoot^t as eny fire,
- The fyn to knowe / of his fatal desire. 608
- ¶ But, for that he failèd / of a Guyde,
- Out^t of his way / he wente fer be-side,

584. verrelly] it verreili Ad₁. Ra. Ba. T₂. E₂. P. verily it S. even verily Ad₂.
I. 586. in hast gan hym] gan hym in hast E₂. L₂. gan in haste P. in hast]
om. Du. with-drawe] to withdrawe Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. T₂. S. drawe Ap. 589.
slaughter] the slauhter Di. 592. Ageynës Ar. G. ageynys Ap. ageyns Bo.
T₁. ayens M. Ageinst Ad₁. E₁. Ayenst Lb. vayleth] anaileth Du. L₁. M. Di.
T₂. P. E₂. L₂. lit Ar. G. lite Bo. E₂. L₂. light Lb. litel T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. Ap. 593. rightes Bo. 594. fest Bo. feste
Du. Ad₁. 596. cors Bo. M. Ad₁. In Ar. is an underdotted p between they and
brent. 599. after that] afteward Du. 601 and 602 om. in Ad₂. I. 602.
diden Ra. dide M. T₁. Du. dede Ad₁. did Ar. Bo. 603. ys] nys Ar.
604. retourne] turne G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S.
wil] om. P. 605. ay] om. Du. 606. Towardes Ar. G. Toward Bo. T₁. Du.
Lb. M. Ad₁. in al that euere] in al þe hast Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he] om. S. euere he]
euereche G. 607. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. 609. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.
T₂. 610. went Bo. M. Ad₁.

- ¶ How Edippus
passed by the
hyll wher the
monstre lay that
was called
Spynx.
- Thorgh a wylde / and a waast contrè,
By a mounteyn / that stood vpon the see, 612
Wher that monstres / of many dyuers kynde
Were conuersaunt / in story as I fynde ;
Amonges* which / sothly ther was on, ,
So Inly cruel / that no man durst goñ, 616
For drede of deth / forby that passage.
- ¶ The descrip-
cioun of the foule
Monstre.
- This monstre was so mortal in his rage,
which hadde also /, be descripcioun,
Body and feet / of a fers lyoun ; 620
And lik a mayde in soth was hede *and* face,
Fel of his look / and cruel to manace,
And odyous of countenaunce and sight ;
¶ And as I redè /, Spynx / this monstre hight, 624
Wors than Tygre / dragon / or serpent.
And I supposè / by enchauntement
He was ordeyned / on the hyl tabyde,
To sleen aH tho / that passiden be-syde, 628
And specially / aH that didnen* fayle
To expowne / his mysty dyvynaile,
His problem ek / in wordes pleyn *and* bare
With-oute avys / opynly to* declare, 632
Or with the lif / he myghte not eskafe.
This verray soth platly *and* no lape.
¶ And 3if that he, be declaracioun,
3af ther-vpon / cleer exposicioun, 636
He shuld in hast / there was non oþer mene,
- [leaf 11]
- The Sphinx
slays all passers-
by who can't
solve the Pro-
blem he sets
them.

615. Amonge Lb. E₁. Among Ar. *and the rest*. 615—726 lost in T₁. 617.
forby] forthby Lb. M. T₂. P. E₂. sothly Di. 619. Ar. has a pause-bar also
between hadde *and* also. 622. Fel] Full P. to] of Di. to his Ad₂ I. 623.
odyous] hidious Lb. sight] of sight Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁.
624. I] om. G. 626. by] þat by Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. be somme T₂. that bi some
Lb. þat it be Bo. L₁. 627. tabyde G. Ad₁. to abyde Bo. M. 628. tho]
om. T₂. Ap. passiden] passid L₁. T₂. P. L₂. passen Ad₁. Ad₂. I. passeth Lb.
be-syde] forthe besyde Lb. T₂. þer beside P. L₂. him beside Ba. 629. didnen
M. Di. Ad₁. T₂. deden S. dide Du. dede G. did Ar. Bo. Lb. 632. avys] a
mysse E₁. opynly] plainly T₂. P. fully E₂. to] om. Ar. G. E₁. L₂. Ap. 633.
he] om. G. might Bo. Ad₁. Ra. myghty M. 634. This] þis is Bo. Du. L₁. Lb.
E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. The Di. soth Bo. Ad₁. sothe M. Ra. soth] sothe is Ad₂.
platly] om. L₂. pleynly Ra. Ba. P. E₂. shortly T₂. 633 and 634 are transposed
in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 636. 3af 3if G.

Sleen this monstre / for al his cruel tene.

Ther may of mercy / be / non oþer graunte.

But of al this Edyppus ignoraunte, 640

This dredful hiH / stondyng on a roche,

Er he was war / gan ful nygh approche,

More perilous platly / than he wende.

And sodeynly / the monster* gan* descende, 644

To stoppen his way / and letten his passage,

Thus abraydyng^t · with a fel corage :

¶ “ I haue in herte Inly gret^t disport^t

That^t fortune / hap broght^t the to my sort^t, 648

To make a preef* / 3if thow mayst endure,

The fatal ende / of this auenture,

Set^t at a fyn / sothly be daiës olde.”

And by *and* by / al the caas hym tolde, 652

Charging^t hym to be wel war *and* wise,

[leaf 11, back]

Gete the palme / and bere away the pryse

Touchyng^t this thyng^t / sette a-twene vs tweyñ,

with lyf or deth / which we shal dareyñ. 656

¶ And this Monstre / with a despitous chere

his problem gan / thus as 3e shal here.

¶ “ Ther is a beest^t merveilous to se,

The which in soth^t at his natiuyte 660

Is of his myght^t / so tender and so grene,

That he may hym-siluë* nat^t sustene

Vpon his fete / thogh he hadde it sworñ,

But 3if that^t he / be / of his moder born. 664

Edippus is
stopt by the
Monster, the
Sphinx, and
charged to solve
the Problem he'll
be set.

¶ Of the problem
that Spynx putte
to Edippus.

‘There’s an
animal which, at
its birth, can’t
walk.

638. slee Bo. M. 640. of] for Du. Lb. Ra. E₁. 642. er Bo. Lb. or
M. 644. monster] moyster Ar. gan] can Ar. 645. stoppen. letten Bo. Du.
M. Ad₁. stoppyn. letten Lb. stoppyn. lettyn Ra. stoppe. let L₂. 646. Thus]
This M. Di. abraydyng] obreidinge Ad₁. Ad₂. I. fel] full P. E₂. corage] rage
T₂. 647. I haue] Seide I haue T₂. E₂. And seyde I haue P. in herte] in my
herte P. I haue in herte] In hert I haue Bo. in herte Inly] inly in hert Ad₂. I.
Inly] om. P. 648. hap broght the] hath the broght M. Di. the] om. G. P.
649. a preef] a preest Ar. G. Ad₁. E₁. S. 651. sothly] conly Di. 653. wel]
om. L₂. 655. a-twene vs] at Ad₂. I. 656. or] and G. Ad₂. I. which] om.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 658. gan] bigan Lb. thus] om. Lb. T₂. like P. 3e shal] yee
shal Bo. Lb. Di. T₂. P. E₂. 659. beest Bo. best M. Ad₁. 661. Is] As Bo.
662. hymselfue, cf. 710. hymselfue Lb. hymselfe L₁. Ra. P. hymself Ar. himself
Bo. M. Ad₁. hymself nat Ar. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. not himself Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M.
Di. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. not hymselfe not P. 664. 3if] om. M. Di.

	And afterwardës / be processe of age,	
Then it goes on 4 feet;	On fourë fete / he makeþ his passage ;	
then on 3 ;	After on thre / if I shal not feyne,	
at last on 2.	And alderlast / he goþ vpright on tweyne ;	668
	Dyuers of port / and wonderful of cherys :	
	Til, be length / of many sondry 3eerës,	
Then on 3 again,	Naturely / he goth ageyn on thre,	
then on 4,	And sith on foure, it may non oper be,	672
and finally goes back to the matter it came from.	And Fynaly / this the trouthe* pleyn, he retourneth / kyndely ageyn To the matere / which that he kam fro.	
	¶ loo / her is al / . my problem is I-do.	676
Solve this, or die.	Muse her-vpon / with-outë werre or stryff It to declare / or ellis lese thy lyff."	
Edippus thought over the puzzle,	And whan Edyppus / gan this þing aduerte, Wel assurëd in his manly herte,	680
	Gan in his wytt cerchen vp <i>and</i> douñ, And of prudencë / cast in his resoun,	
	Be grete avis / what thyng this may be ;	
[leaf 12]	Seyng also / that he may not flee, <i>and</i> how ther was / counsel noon ne rede,	684
	But tellë trouth / or ellys to be dede.	
	And be ful good / deliberacioun	
	Thus he answerd / in conclusioun,	688
then cald the Sphinx a foul murdering Monster,	'Thowe Spynx' quod he / 'fals and fraudulent ! Thow foulë* Monstre / thow dragon, thow serpent ! which on this hyl / lich as I conceyve, lyst in a-waite / folkës to deceyue,	692

665. afterwardes Bo. afterward M. Ad₁. 668. vpright] vpritht Ar. vp-rygh
G. 671. Naturely Bo. M. Naturely Ad₁. namely Ad₂. I. 672. sith] *om.*
Bo. efte P. it] as P. 673. this] þis is Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
E₁. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. trouthe Lb. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 675. which] *om.* P.
that] *om.* G. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. Ap. 676. is I-do Ar. G. P. is do Di. Ap.
do (*om.* is) Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. L₂. Lo here my
probleme, is all ido E₂. In Ar. a *third pause-bar* after problem. 677. without
Bo. withoute M. Ad₁. 679. gan] can E₂. 681. his] *om.* G. 684. also]
allone Di. may] might T₂. Ap. not] *om.* Du. 685. and] *om.* G. was] nas
Ad₂. counsel] *om.* L₂. noon] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ne] nor M. Ra. E₁. Ap. oper
L₂. to Bo. Du. and I. 686. telle] to telle Du. 688. Thus] This Lb.
answerd Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. answered Lb. answerid Di. 690. foule] vyle Ar. G.
L₂. Ap. (*see Notes*). 691. which Ar. Ap. L₂. That Bo. *and the rest*.

But truste wel / for al thy sleghty wit,
 Thy falsē* fraudē / shal anōñ be qwyte.
 Me list not nowe whisper neither rowne,
 But thy problem / I shal anōñ expowne
 So opynly / thou shalt not go therfro.
 loo! this it is /. tak good hede therto!
 ¶ Thilkē* best thou spak of herto-forñ,
 Is every man / in this world yborn,
 Which may not goñ / his lymēs be so softe,
 Bot as his moder / bereth hym alofte
 In her armes / whan he doth crye or* wepe.
 And after that / he gynneþ forto crepe
 On fourē* feet in his tendre ȝouth,
 Bexperience / as it is oftē kouth,
 A-forn yrekned / his hondēs bothē* two.
 And by processe / thou mayst consider also
 With his two fete / for al thy fellē tene,
 He hath a staf / hym-seluen to sustene,
 And than he goth / shortly vpon thre.
 And alther-last / as it most nedēs be,
 Voyding^g his staf / he walkeþ vpon tweyñ:
 Til it so be / thorgh agē / he atteyñ,
 That lust of ȝouthē wasted be and spent;
 Than in his hond / he taketh a potent,
 And on thre feet / thus he goth ageyn,

696 and solvd its
Problem.

¶ How Edippus
expounded the
problem that
Sphinx put to
hym.

700 'The Animal is
every man, who
can't walk as a
babe, but is
carried,

704 then he crawls
on 4 feet, his
hands and knses,

708

then on 3, his 2
feet and a stick,

712 then on 2 feet
only.

[leaf 12, back]
When he gets
older, he takes a
staff again, or
goes on three
feet;

694. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 695. In Ar. the pause-bar, in Bo. the high point
is put after whisper. 697 in the rubric Egippus. 698. this] thus E₁. it is]
is it Ra. Ba. take Bo. M. Ad₁. tak good hede therto] make goode chere too Ba.
thou shalt not goo therfro (repeated from 697) Di. 699. Thilke Bo. Lb. Ad₁.
Thilk Ar. M. This Du. 699 om. Ba. thow] þat thou L₁. herto-forñ Ar. G. Lb.
E₂. Ap. here beforñ Bo. Du. M. Di. Ad₁ (er bifern). Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. P.
beforñ L₁. to-forn L₂. 700. worlde Bo. Du. Lb. M. world Ad₁. T₂. yborn]
born Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. P. 702. alofte] vp alofte
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. on lofte Ra. Ba. Lb. 703. or] and Ar. G. Lb. Di. 705. On]
On his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. foure Bo. M. Ad₁. four Ar. 706. Pexperience mis-
written Ar. By experience Bo. M. Ad₁. oft Bo. ofte M. Ad₁. 707. bothe
L₁. M. Ad₁. both Ar. Du. bothe] om. Bo. ben Lb. 709. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. fel Bo. Du. felle] cruel M. Di. 710. him-seluen Bo. Ad₁. him-self M.
Du. 711. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 712. as] om. Ra.
it] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. most (must)] mot Ad₁. I. Di. 714. thorgh] to Ra.
that Ba. he] þat he Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. 717. thre] his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. thus]
om. P. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂.

	I dar afferme / thow maist it' not' withseyn, And sone aftere / thorgh his vnweldy myght, By influence / of naturs right,	720
and at last he crawls on all fours like a child.	Bexperience / as euery man may knowe, Lich a child / on foure he crepeth lowe. And for he may no whylë* here sojourne,	
When he dies, he goes back to earth.	To erth ageyn / he most in hast' retourne, Which he kam fro / , he may it' not' remewe*. For in this world / no man may eschewe, This verray soth / shortly and no doute, Whan the wheel of kyndë cometh aboute,	724 728
	And naturely hath his cours y-Ronne Be circuite / as doth the shenë sonne, That man and chylð / of hegh and lowe estat, It' geyneth nat' / to makë / mor debat,	732
	His tymë sette / that' he mostë* fyne, Whan Autropos / of malice doth vntwyne His lyvës thred / by Cloto first compowned.	
So your Problem is solved,	Loo / her thy problem / fully is expowned, At' oure metyng / as I took on honde, To the lawe / that' thow most nedës stonde And in al hast / of myn hondës deye,	736
and I shall at once kill you.*	But of reson / thow can it' ought' withseye.' And so this Spynx / awapyd and amaat,	740

718. dar] dar it Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. maist it] maist Bo. Lb. Ra. it not] not it G. M. Ba. ; in P. l. 718 is: I dar seyne hit may not be withseyn. withseyn] withstoude L₁. 721. By experience Bo. M. Ad₁. 722. lowe] a lowe Du. 723. while Bo. wile Ad₁. whyl Ar. no whyle here] here no while Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. 724. in hast] om. Ra. Ba. S. ageyn he most in hast] in hast he must ageyn L₁. in soth he must agein Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ayen he muste ayen P. 725. renewe Ar. G. Du. L₁. Lb. S. renue Ad₁. E₁. T₂. remewe Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. remue Bo. M. remue Ap. rewe Ad₂. I. 726. worde Bo. world M. Ad₁. 729. y-ronne Bo. Ad₁. ronne Du. M. Di. 730. circuite Bo. circuyt M. Ad₁. 732. make Bo. mak Ad₁. mor] no G. with him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 733. sette] ysette P. is sett Ra. Ba. Ad₂. he] om. T₂. moste Lb. Di. most Ar. M. Ad₁. must Bo. T₁. 735. lyves] lyf is Bo. T₁. lyff ys Du. lyffe his L₁. first] om. Ra. Ba. 738. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 740. But] For E₂. om. Ad₂. I. can] canst L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. E₂. om. P. ought] owt Lb. oute Ra. not Ad₂. I. P. E₂. om. Ba. 741. so] thoo T₂. P. L₂. Ap. om. E₂. amaat] al mat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. awapyd and amaat] dismayed and dissolaat Lb. (cp. 742).

Stood / disamayēd / and dysconsolaat,
 With Chier doune-cast / Muēt, pale, and ded.
 And Edippus anoñ smote of the hed 744 Edippus cuts the
 Of this fende / stynkyng^t and vnswe^te, Sphinx's head
 And the Contrè sette holy in quyete ; [leaf 13]
 Werby he hath / such a pris ywonne
 That his fame is euery cost^t yronne 748
 Thorgh al the londe / that he the monstre hath slawe.
 And lynē-right / to Thebēs he gan drawe, is well receivd
 Wel receyuēd / for his worthynesse, at Thebes,
 For his manhode / and his grete* prouesse. 752
 And for they segh / he was a semly knyght^t,
 Wel fauourēd / in euery mannys sight^t,
 And sawh also Thebēs the myghty toun, and as the
 Not only they / but al the Regioun, 756 Thebans have
 Weren destitut / of a gouernour, only a Queen,
 A3eynst^t her foon / hauyng^t no socour
 Hem to defendē* / but^t the quene alloñ ;
 Among^t hem-self / makyng^t ful gret moñ, 760
 For heire was noñ / as bookēs specifie,
 The Sceptre / or crownē forto occupie :
 For which the lordēs aȝ be oñ assent
 with-Inne the touñ / set^t a parlement, 764
 Shortly concludyng / if it myghte beñ,

742. disamayēd] dismayde Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. P. L₂. Ap. all dismaide T₂.
 E₂ Ad₂. I. dysconsolaat] dissolaat Lb. desolate P. 743. Muēt] om. G. Muēt
 pale and ded] hevy as any lede T₂. P. E₂. fully dysmaide L₂. 744. the] his Bo.
 L₂. Ba. 746. sette holy] holy sette M. Di. T₂. holy] onely Ad₂. I. 747.
 Werby] Where Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 748. is euery cost] is in euery cost L₁. M. Di. is
 in-to e. c. Ad₂. I. euery cost is L₂. Ap. in euery cost is T₂. P. E₂. yronne] ronne
 T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 749. Thorgh] In T₂. That thurgh P. al] om.
 Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. that he the monstre hath] þat he hath þe monstre Bo. T₁.
 þat the monstre was T₂. E₂ (this for the). the monstre was P. þat þe monstre is
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 750. And] and as Bo. gan] gan him Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ra. S. began Ad₂. I. drawe] to drawe Ad₂. I. Ap. he gan drawe]
 worthynes Ba (the end of 750 and the whole of 751, except the rhyme-word, om.).
 752. grete] om. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. riȝt Ar. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. high T₂. L₂. Ap.
 753. sye Bo. M. Ad₁. a] om. T₂. semly] manful M. Di. manly Ba. 754.
 favoured] y-favored P. euery] eche M. Di. 755. sawe Bo. M. sawh also] also
 saugh Ad₁. Ad₂. I. se also L₁. 757. weren Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁.
 Ra. E₁. were L₁. and the rest. 759. defende Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. defend
 Ar. 761. heire] there Ad₂. I. E₁. S. 762. or] and T₂. P. E₂. crowne] the
 crowne Ad₂. L₂. forto] to M. Di. Ad₂. S. P. E₂. L₂. 764. with-Inne] whiche in
 Bo. 765. might Bo. M. Ad₁.

34 *Incestuous Marriage is against God's Law & ruins folk.* [PT. I.

they resolve to ask her to wed Edippus, and make him King.	Prudently to trete with the quene, Namely they / that helde hem-silf most sage, To condescende / be way of Mariage, She to be Ioyned to this manly knyght, Passing prudent / and famous ek of myght, Most likly man /, as they can discerne, The worthy Cytè / to kepen and gouerne.	768 772
	And thorgh counsayl / of the lordës alle To her desyre / pleynty / she is falle, And accorded / with-oute mor taryng, That of Thebës / Edippus shal be kyngt,	776
[leaf 13, back]	By ful assent /, was noon that seidë* nay. And tymë set / ageyn a certeyn day Among hem-silf / and finally devysed, The weddyng was / in Thebës solempnyzed	780
Edippus marries his Mother, not knowing it,	Ful ryally, which nedës most vnthryve, Only for he his moder / toke to wyve, Vnwist of bothë* / he was of her blode, And ignoraunt /, shortly, how it stode,	784
or that he'd slain his Father.	That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe, For which this weddyng was ageyn the lawe.	
God will not that blood touch blood.	And to-for god / is neiþer feire ne good, Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood : Which cause hath ben of gret confusioun In many londe / and many Regyoun, Grounde and roote / of vnhap and meschaunce,	788
It leads to disaster.	The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeaunce, As men han seie / by cleer experience ;	792

766. trete Bo. M. Ad₁. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. om. S. 772. to] om. Ad₁. kepen Bo. Ad₁. kepe M. gouerne] to gouerne
M. L₂. 775. taryng Ar (e underdotted). taryng Bo. M. taryng Ad₁. 777.
seide T₁. M. Lb. Ra. seid Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 781. rially Bo. M. Roialli Ad₁. needis
Bo. nedus Ad₁. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 783.
bothe T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. L₁. Lb. bothyn L₂. 784. how]
hou þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785-788 are missing in
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this] þe
Di. om. Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and Ad₂. I. 792. concludyng
alway] alway concludyng G. Ad₂. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ap.
seyñ L₁. Ra. E₂. seyen T₂. seyñe L₂. see Ad₂. I. seen M. Di. E₁. S. P.

And holy writ / recordeth in sentence

How herodës / falsly in his lyff

By violencë toke his brother wyf,

796

Herod took his
brother's wife,

For she was faire / and plesaunt to his sight,

And kepte her stille / be forcë* / þorgh his myght,

Al be to her* / he haddë / title noñ ;

And for her sake / the holy man seynt Ioñ

800

thru which
John the Baptist
lost his head.

For his trouth / in prison lost his hede.

Therfor I rede / euery man take hede,

Beware, then,

Wherso he be Pryncë, lorde, or kyng,

That he be* war teshewë such weddyng,

804

Er that the swerde / of vengeance hym manace,

lest he lesë / hap, fortune, and grace ;

Takyng ensample / in al manere thyng

Of Edyppus / in Thebës crownëd kyng ;

808

[leaf 14]
by Edyppus,
who, tho' he sind
in ignorance.

Al be that he wrought of ignorance,

Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chaunce.

And 3if vnwist / he of Innocence,

As 3e han herde, fil in such offence,

812

For which he was punishëd* and brought lowe,

was punisht.

What ar* they worthy that her errour knowe,

And fro the knottë / list not to abstene

Of such spousale / to god and man vncleue ?

816

I can not seyn / nor mor therof devise.

Demeth 3our-silf that prudent ben and wise,

And Edippus / hath among in mynde,

The wedding
of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. 796. toke] take
G. his] om. G. brother Ar. T₁. Di. brothre Du. brotheres Lb. brotheres Bo.
brothres Ad₁. Ra. brotheris Ad₂. I. brothers G. L₁. T₂. brothirs L₂. 798.
force Bo. Ra. Ad₁. fors Ar. T₁. þorgh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit L₁.
Al though Lb. E₂. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here Ad₁. hadde Du. Lb. had
Bo. Ad₁. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. had he title
L₁. 804. be] om. Ar. G. teshewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. T₁. Or Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. hym] of E₁. 806.
lese Bo. Ad₁. Ra. lose M. 811. 3if] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist Ad₂. I. And
3if vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. Ad₁. haue M. fil] fall
Ad₂. I. 813. punished Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. 814.
omitted in Lb. ar Bo. are T₂. er Ar. G. ere Ad₁. arn M. 815. knotte Du.
Lb. Ra. knott Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. abstene] absteyne (: vncleue) Bo. Lb. E₂. (: vncleyne)
Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail Ad₁. spousales Lb.
817. seyn] seen E₁. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂.
E₂. no Lb. E₁. L₂. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. L₂. Ap. haue Bo. T₁. Lb. M.
Ad₁. Ra. hauith T₂. among] om. S.

Of whom the weddyng^t, lik as 3e may fynde, 820
 was unhappy. Vnhappy was / and passyng odious,
 Infortunēd / and vngracious.
 I am wery mor therof to write.
 The hatful processe / also to endyte 824
 I passe ouer, fully of entent^t;
 For ymenēus / was not ther present,
 Nor lucyna / list not ther to shyne,
 None of the Nine Muses was at it, Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne 828
 By on accord / to makē melodye;
 For ther song^t not be heuenly Armonye
 Neither Clys / nor Calyopē,
 On of the sustren / in nombre thriēs thre, 832
 as they were at Philology's marriage in Heaven to Mercury:
 As they dydē* whan philologye
 Ascendid vp hegh aboue the skye
 To be weddid / this lady vertuous
 Vnto hir lord / þe god mercurius; 836
 see Martianus de Capella.
 As Marcian ynamēd / de Capelle,
 In his book of weddyng can 3ou telle,
 [leaf 14, back] Ther concludyng^t in this mariage
 The poete, that whilom was so sage, 840
 That this lady, callēd sapience,
 I-wedded was vnto eloquence;
 As it sat wel, by heuenly purueaunce,
 hem to be ioyned / be knot of Aliaunce. 844
 But bothē* two, sothly, of entent^t

822. Infortunēd] Infortunat Du. Ad₂. S. E₂. and] and eke M. Di. T₂. (*in Ra. the later hand has added eke above the line*). eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more E₁. 826. ymeneus] Imnus or Innus Ad₂. I. 827. list Bo. M. Ad₁. 828. ther] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. musys] Musas E₂. 829. *omitted in Ba.* By on] Of oure E₁. make Bo. M. Ra. maken Ad₁. 832. On] Non C. T₂. P. E₂. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁. T₂. sistren T₁. systryn L₂. sustern L₁. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. systers P. in nombre] nombred C. 833. dide T₁. Du. M. E₁. S. dede Ad₁. T₂. didn C. dyd Ar. Bo. Ra. whan] whan pat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. philologye Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Philologie Di. Ad₂. Philolaie E₂. Philoloy C. T₂. philolis P. (:skies). 834. vp hegh] hi vp Ad₁. Ad₂. I. vp an high Lb. aboue] abou Ar. the] in the Ad₂. I. 835. this] thus Ra. to this Ad₁. L₂. to his Ad₂. I. 837. As] And as C. P. E₂. L₂. Marcian] Matrician E₂. ynamed] named T₁. de] be Ap. by P. *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Capelle] Copelle E₂. 839. this] his C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 845. bothe Bo. T₁. Ad₁. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. T₂.

- At the weddyng^t / in Thebës were absent^t ;
 That causèd after / grete aduersitè.
 For fynal eende / of that solempnyte 848 Edippus's wed-
 was sorowe / and woo / *and* destruccioun, ding brought
 Vtter ruyn / of this Royal touñ. about the ruin
 of Thebes.
- Ther may no man helpe it^t nor socoure,
 For a tyme / in Ioyè / thogh they floure. 852
- But at this weddyng^t /, platly forto telle,
 was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle,
 And herebus / Fader to hatrede,
 was ther present with his hool kynrede, 856
 His wiff also / with her browës blake,
 And her doghtren / sorow forto make,
 hydous-chered / and vggely forto see,
 Megera / and Thesiphonee, 860
 Allecto ek / with labour *and* envie,
 Drede and fraude / and fals trecherie,
 Tresoun · pouerte / Indigence, and nede,
 And cruel deth / in his Rentè Wede, 864
 Wretchednesse / compleynt* / *and* eke Rage,
 Fer ful palè / derknesse / crokèd age,
 Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood,
 Brennyng^t Ire / of vnkyndè blood, 868
 Fraternal hatè / depè sett^t the rote,
 Saue only deth / that^t ther nas no bote, [leaf 15]

¶ The Infortunat
 ¶ folk þat weren
 at þe wed-
 dyng.
 ¶ Cerberus
 ¶ Herebus

¶ Nyght & her
 thre doghtren

¶ Drede
 ¶ Fraude
 ¶ Trecherie
 ¶ Tresoun
 ¶ Pouerte
 ¶ Indygence
 ¶ Nede
 ¶ Deth
 ¶ Cruel Mars

¶ Alle pise folk
 weren at the
 wedding of

846. At the Ar. G. L₁. S. L₂. Ap. Atte Ad₁. Ra. E₁. At (the om.) Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ba. C. P. E₂. Att Ad₂. I. T₂. Ad Lb. 848. solennite Ad₁. 849—
 852 omitted in L₂. 851. it] om. G. P. nor] ne T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E₁.
 S. T₂. P. E₂. 853. at this] atte E₁. at his E₂. platly] plainly S. C. E₂.
 forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. 854. was] were Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Chief porter] a feend Ad₂. I. 855. to] vnto Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. of C.;
 Ad₂. and I. omit And herebus, and have l. 855 fladir and foundour unto battred.
 856. hool Du. hole Bo. Ad₁. In the rubric beside l. 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar.
 860. Megera] Mergera Ba. and] and eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. T₂. and also C.
 Thesiphonee] Tysiphone M. Di. Thesiphonie Ba (: see). Thesyphane P.
 Thesyffene Ap. 863. pouerte Ar. G. Bo. L₁. E₁. P. pouert T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ra. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. Iindigence Ar. 864. rent Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁.
 865. compleynt] compleyn Ar. G. eke Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. eek Ra. 866. Fer ful
 pale Ar. G. Ba. iereful pale Bo. and all the rest except L₁. and Lb., that have
 fferdfull pale. derknesse] Dronkenesse E₂. croked] and croked Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. P. L₂. 868. vnkynde Bo. M. vnkynd Ad₁. 869. deep Bo. depe M.
 Ad₁. 870. only] onelich Du. that] om. G. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. nas] was T₁. L₁.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. L₂. Ap. no] non oþer L₂.

Edyppus and Iocasta	Assuryd othës / at the fyn vntrewe :	
	AH thise folk / werën / at this weddyng ^t newe,	872
	To make the towne / desolat ^t and bare,	
	As the story / after shal declare.	
Edippus reigned long in Thebes,	¶ But ^t ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge	
	Edyppus regneth / many day and longe.	876
	And as myn autour writ ^t / in wordys pleyñ,	
had 2 sons	By Iocasta he had sonës tweyñ,	
	Ethyocles and also Polymyte	
	And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write,	880
and 2 daughters by Iocasta,	Doghtres two/ ful goodly on to se,	
	Of which* the ton hight ^t Antygonë,	
	And that ^t other / callëd was ymeyne,	
	Of her beautè / Inly souereyñ.	884
	Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre and strif,	
and led at first a merry life.	with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf	
	Tyl fortune / of her iniquytè	
	Hadde envie / of his prosperitè.	888
But when Edyppus was most famous,	For whan he shon / most ^t riche in his renoun,	
	From her wheel / she plonged hym a-doun	
Fortune cast him into woe.	Out ^t of his Ioye / into sodeyn wo,	
	As she is wonte / frowardly to do,	892
	And namely hem / that setten her affiaunce	
	Of erthly trust ^t / in her variaunce.	
One night	¶ For whan this kyng ^t / passing ^t of gret myght ^t ,	
	Sat ^t with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght ^t ,	896
	Casuely whan his folk echoñ	
	Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,	

872. were Bo. Ad₁. this] be Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 873. the] om. G. 878. sonnes Bo. sonnes M. Ad₁. 879. also] om. Bo. Polymyte] Pollymyte Ad₂. P. 881. ful] om. G. 882. which Di. C. T₂. E₂. the which Ar. G. Bo. and the rest. the ton] oon Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra (won). Ba. E₁. S. that one Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. devoyde] devoidid L₂. of] of al Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 886—951 lost in C. 889. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. T₂. she] he M. plunged] plukkyth L₁. 891. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. into] into a Di. and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. T₂. set Ra. L₂. 894. Of On Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. erthly] hertly T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 895. this] the E₂. passing of gret myght Ar. Bo. and all the rest. 898. his] om. Ar. G. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap.

- Or he was war / Iocasta gan byholde
 The Carectys of his woundës olde, 900 Jocasta sees the marks of old wounds on his feet, [leaf 15, back]
 Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ;
 Turnyng^r her facë / brast^t out^t forto wepe
 So secrely / he myght^t it^t not^t espie.
 And she anon / fille into a fantasie, 904
 Ay on thys thyng^r / musyng^r mor *and* more,
 And in her bed / gan to sigh^e sore. and sighs deeply.
 And whan the kyng^r / conceyueth^r her distresse,
 He gan enquire / of her hevynesse 908 He asks why she does so.
 Fully the cause / and occasioun ;
 For he wil wite / in conclusioun,
 What^t her eileþ / and why she ferde so.
 “ My lorde,” quod she / “ withoute wordës mo, 912 She says she
 Parcel cause / of this sodeyn rage
 Is for that^t I in my tender age
 had a lorde / I-named Layus, bore a son to King Layus,
 kyng^r of this toune / a man riȝt^t vertuvs, 916
 Be whom I hadde / a sonë / wonder-fair^r,
 likly tabene / his successour^r *and* hair^r :
 But^t by causë / his dyvynours tolde
 At his birthe / sothly that^t he sholde, 920 who was told that the boy
 ȝif he haue lyf / be fatal destanyë,
 Sleen his fader / it may non oper be ; should slay his father.
 For which^r the king^r / his fatë to eschewe,
 Bad me in hast^t / as hym thoghte dewe, 924 Layus bade Jocasta kill her babe.
 To sle the childe / and haue therof no routh :
 And I anoñ bad with-outë slouth But the men she

902. brast] barst T₁. breste E₂. and brast L₁. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 905. on] in Lb. thyng] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] om. Lb. 907. the kyng] om. Du. 908. gan enquire] her enquerid L₂. enquire Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P. Ap. wite Ar. M. Ad₁. *and the rest.* 910 in Ra. reads: Whi she sorwid and maad lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. Ad₁. fere T₁. 912. with-oute Bo. M. with-out Ad₁. 914. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 915. I-named] named T₁. 917. sone M. Ad₁. son Bo. 918. likly] like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben L₂. P. E₂. to haue Ra. to haue ben Bo. *and all the rest.* 919. divynours Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. 920. birthe M. Ad₁. birth Bo. 921. destanye Ar. Bo. Du. destenye E₁. destane S. destine Ad₁. 922. may Ar. G. L₂. Ap. might Bo. *and all the rest.* shulde P. 924. pouht Bo. thought M. thoughte Ad₁. 926. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* bad. with-uten Bo. Ad₁. Ra. withoute M.

	* Certeyn men / vp payne of Iugēmente,	
told to do it,	To* executē / the comaundēmente	928
	Of the king ^t / as I gaf hem in charge.	
	And forth they goñ / to a forest ^t large,	
	Adiacent ^t / vnto this contrē,	
[leaf 16] bored the child's feet, and hung him on a tree.	Percen his fete / and honge hym on a tre,	932
	Nat ^t parfourmyng ^t / thexecucioun.	
	On hym they haddē / such compassioun.	
	lefte hym ther / and hom resort ^t ageyñ,	
	Beyng ^t in doute / and in noñ certeyñ,	936
	At theyre repeire / as they tolden alle,	
	Of this childe / what ^t afterwarð ^t is falle ;	
There, hunters found him.	Saue they saidē / huntys han hym founde,	
	Which lad hym forth / and his feet ^t vnbounde ;	940
	But to what ^t coost ^t / they couldē not ^t declare.	
	Which parcel is of myn evel fare,	
	Grounde and cause / of myn hevy chere,	
	Considred ek the woundēs that ^t appere	944
	Vpon ȝoure fete /, and woot ^t not ^t what ^t they mene.	
	And on thyng / ay / is at myn herte grene,	
Of late, Layus was slain	My lord, alas ^t but ^t of newē date :	
	kyng Layus / slayē* was but ^t late	948

927. Certeyn] To certeyn *all the MSS.* (II° for To in L₂). men] *om.* T₂. vp] vpon Ba. E₁. S. T₂. L₂. (*in* Ra. vp altered to vpon by the later hand). on L₁. Lb. 928. To execute] Execute Ar. G. Texecute Bo. T₁. To execute[n] *all the other MSS.* the] the kynges Ba. 929. Of the king] In all thing Ba. I] he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. hem] *om.* Ad₂. I. in] *om.* Di. 931. vnto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. this] the G. 932. Percen] Perced L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T₂. Persyng P. E₂. L₂. Ap. Percen they E₁. honge Ar. Bo. Lb. hange T₁. hangen Ad₂. I. heng M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. hyng L₁. P. L₂. Ap. hangyng E₁. hym] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. on] vpon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 933. parfourmyng Bo. parformyng M. Ad₁. the execucion Bo. M. Ad₁. 934. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 935. lefte hym ther] Left ther the child L₂. hom resort] home resorted Bo. L₁. Ra. Ba. resorted home T₂. E₂. hom thei resorte Ad₂. I. restored home P. 937. theyre Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. S. E₂. L₂. Ap. (M. At heir). ther Ad₂. hir Di. Ra. T₂. here Ad₁. E₁. his Ba. repeire] report Ad₂. tolden Bo. M. tolde Lb. Ad₁. Ra. 938. afterwarð is falle] atreward is byfall Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. after was befallē T₂. aftir shulde falle P. 939. Sauf Bo. Saf M. Ad₁. saide Bo. M. seide Ad₁. 940. lad] had Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. P. haue Lb. 941. to] *om.* G. coude Bo. M. Ad₁. 946. on thyng] a nodir Ra. Ba. ay is] is ay Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. at] in G. Ad₂. I. P. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. grene] greve L₁ (:mene). 947. newe Bo. Ad₁. new M. 948. layus Ar. slayē] slayn(e) Ar. *and all the other MSS.* (see Notes).

At a Castel / nygh by this contrè,
vpon þoure comyng^t / into this Citè.

when Edippus
came into the
land.

Al this yweied / and rekned in to on,

Maketh myn hertè / hevy as a stoñ,

952

So that I can counsel / non / nor Rede."

And with that word the kyng^t lift^t vp his hede,

And abrayd^t / with sharpè sighës smerte,

Edippus sighs.

And al this thing^t be ordre / gan aduerte,

956

Ceriously / be good avisement^t;

And by signës / cleer and evident^t

Conceyueth wel /, and sorè gan repente,

It was hym-silf / that Iocasta mente.

960

And whan the Quene / in manere segh hym pleyñ,

Jocasta asks
Edippus why

By her goddes / she gan hym to constreyne

To shewen out the cause of his affray,

[leaf 16, back]

And it expowne / and makè no delay,

964

Crop and root^t / shortly, why that he

Entred first^t / into that contrè,

he came to
Thebes, and
whence.

Fro when he kam / and fro what^t regioun.

But he hir put^t / in dilusioun,

968

As he haddè* done it for the nonys.

Til at the* laste / he brak out atonys

Vnto the queene / and gan a processe make

First^t how he was / in the forest^t take,

972

He says he was
taken, with his
pierst feet,

wounded the feet^t / and so forþ euery thyng^t,

Of his Chershing^t / with Polyboun the kyng^t,

to King Po-
lybon :

And hool the causè / why he hym forsoke,

952. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. 953. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. P. E₂. Ap. oper L₂. 954. that] om. G. left Bo. 955. sharp Bo. M. sharpe Ad₁. 957. Seriously] Curiously Du. P. E₂. L₂. good] the P. 959. Conceyueth] Conceuyd Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 961. In Ar. after the is kr, underdotted. pleyñ] feyne Ad₂. I. 963. shewen Bo. Ad₁. shewe M. 964. it expowne] expowne it Bo. 965. Cerop Ar. 967. Fro when] Fro whens Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. S. From whence P. E₂. kam] come M. Di. Ba. C. P. 968. he] om. G. 969. hadde G. Lb. Di. Ad₁. had Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ra. 970. at the laste] at last^t Ar. T₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. P. E₂. atonys] all attonys Ra. Ba (all at oons : for the noons). S. 971. a] to G. 974. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Chershing Ar. G. cherisshyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Di. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. cherising Ad₁. Ad₂. chersyng M. S. C. chercyng Lb. serchyng E₁. with] bat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. S. of M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and of Ra. Ba. how E₁. om. G. Polibon Bo. polliboun Ra. Pollibon Ad₁.

then went to-
wards Thebes
by Apollo's
bidding,

And in what^t wisē / he the weyē toke

976

Toward^t Thebēs / as Appollo bad,

And of fortunē / how that he was lad

Wher that^t Spynx / kepte the mounteyn,

and slew King
Layus.

And how that he slough also in certeyn

980

kyng^t Layus at the castel gate,

Towardēs nyght whan it^t was ful* late,

And how to Thebēs that^t he gan hym spede

To fynden oute / the stok of his kynrede :

984

which vnto hym gan to wexē* couth ;

For by processe / of his grenē ȝouth

he fonde out^t wel, be reknyng of his lif,

He now finds
that Jocasta
is his mother
as well as his
wife.

That^t she was both / his moder *and* his wif.

988

So that^t al nyght^t and sving on þe morow

Both sorrow.

A-twene hem* two / gan a newē sorowe :

Which vnto me were tedious to telle ;

For ther-vpon / ȝif I shulde dwelle,

992

A long³space it woldē occupie.

[leaf 17]

¶ Tragedia
Seneca de Edippo
Rege thebarum.

But^t ȝe may reden in a Tragedye

Of Moral Senyk fully his endynge,

Seneca's Tragedy
of Edippus
tells how he
lost his wits,

His dool, his meschief / and his compleynyng,

996

How with sorow / and vnweldy age

This Edippus / fille into dotage,

lost^t his wit^t / and his worldly delit,

And how his sonēs* / had hym in despit,

1000

And of disdeyn / tok of hym no kepe.

And bookēs seyn / his eyē out^t he wepe.

976. waye Bo. way M. Ad₁. to ke Ar. 978. that] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. 979. kept Bo. Ad₁. kepte M. 980. And] An Ar. how] *om.* Du. 981. layus Ar. 982. towardes Bo. towards Du. towardus Ad₁. toward M. ful] *fal* Ar. 983. that] þan Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. *om.* G. 984. fynden Bo. Ad₁. finde M. 985. Which] For whiche Lb. (from 986) vnto] to C. to *om.* in all MSS. except Ar. G. L₂. Ap. wexe] wex Ar. G. Du. L₁. L₂. Ap. wixe M. Ra. C. T₂. wax Ba. couth] vncouth L₁. 986. grene] gret Ad₂. I. 988. in Ar. a pause-bar also between was and both. 989. that al] al that G. 990. hem Bo. Ad₁. ham Ar. them Ra. newe Bo. new M. Ad₁. 992. ȝif I shulde] yff that I shall Ad₂. I. shulde Bo. sholde Ad₁. shold M. 993. wolde Bo. wold M. woold Ad₁. 994. reden Bo. M. Ad₁. 997. and] and wel Ad₂. I. 999. and his] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1000. how] *om.* Bo. sonnes Ar. Bo. Du. L₁. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. sones T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. T₂. soones Lb. in] *om.* G. 1002. And] And as Du.

- And as myn auctour liketh to devise,
 As his sones rebuke hym and dispise, 1004
 Vpon a day / in a certeyn place
 Out of his hede / his eyën he gan race, and tore his eyes
 And Cast at hem /, he can noñ other bote, out;
 And of malice / they trad hem vnder fote, 1008
 Fully devoidë / both of loue and drede.
 And whan Edippus / for meschief was thus dede, and how his
 with-Inne a pytte / made in the erthë* lowe, corpse was
 Of crueltë / his sonës / han hym throwe, 1012 thrown into a pit
 Wers* than serpent / or eny tigre wood. by his sons.
 Of Cursid stok / cometh vnkynde blood, From cursed
 As in story / 3e may rede her to-forñ; stock comes un-
 Al be the Roosë* / grow / out of a thorn. natural child.
 Thus of Edippus /, whan he was blynd and old, 1016
 The wrecched ende / I haue* 3ou pleynly told.
 For which shortly / to man and child I rede ¶ Nota.
 To be wel war / and to taken hede 1020 ¶ How euery
 ¶ Of kyndely ri3t / and of conscience man oght of
 To do honour* // and duë* reuerence dieute to do
 To fader and* moder / of what estat thei be, reuerence to
 Or certeyn / ellis / they shul neuere the. 1024 Fader and
 ¶ Or ellis ther wil folowe
 vengeance
 [leaf 17, back]

1004. As] and as M. (*from* 1003). That Di. his] *om.* M. sonnes Bo. soones
 Lb. hym] *om.* Ap. 1007. can] cowde Ad₂. I. 1009. deuide Bo. Lb. M.
 deuyd Ad₁. Ra. 1010. was thus] thus was M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. thus] *om.* Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 1011. made] *om.* Lb. the] *om.* Di. erthe T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. erth Ar.
 Bp. Du. Within þe erthe a pitte made full lowe L₁. 1013. Wers Ad₁. Ra. L₂.
 Ap. Wors L₁. Lb. M. Di. S. C. T₂. P. E₃. Wars Du. Ba. Werre Ar. G. E₁.
 Were Bo. Wer T₁. Wer wors Ad₂. I. than] than a Lb. P. than any Ba. or
 eny] or Ba. S. 1014. vnkynde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1015. her] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 1016. rose M. Ad₁. Roos Ar. Bo. Roose G. a] the G. 1017—1142 *gap in C.*
 1017. of] *om.* L₁. blynd and] *om.* Di. S. whan . . . old] þat was so bolde Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 1018. haue Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. 3ou] *om.* Bo. Di. pleynly]
om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ap. 1020. wel] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. taken Bo. M. Ad₁. In Ra.
 and Ba. *ll.* 1017—1020 are very much altered, thus:

Thus I haue rehersed al the caas 1017
 Off Edippus whens that he was 1018
 And the wrechid end wherfore that I rede 1019
 Every (eny Ba.) man and child be war and take hede Ra. 1020

1021. and of] and Ad₂. I. 1022. honour] nur (*miswritten*) Ar. due M. Ad₁.
 dewe Bo. diwe Lb. dieu Ar. dew G. *om.* Ra. Ba. 1023. and] *om.* Ar. G.
 Ap. of] *om.* Ra. Ba. estat] of state G. 1024. certeyn] certainly Lb. E₁. G.
 ellis] *om.* Ba. certeyn ellis] elles certein Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. shul Ar. Bo. Du.
 Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. shulen T₁. shall L₁. Ad₂. S. P. L₂. shuld G. sholde E₁.
 the] I-the Lb. Ad₁. Ba. S.

- For who that is not to hem debonayr
 In spech, in port / for to trete hem fair,
 Hem to obeye / in honeste and drede,
 And to cheriss^h* / of what they han nede, 1028
 I dar afferme / exceptyng^t non^t astat^t,
 That he shall first be infortunat^t
 In alle his werk / both on see *and* lond^t,
 And of what thyng^t that he take on hond^t 1032
 Fortunē froward / to hym *and* contrayre*,
 Waast* of his good /, pleyⁿly and appaire,
 shall end badly. Fyndē plentē / of contek / werre, *and* striff,
 Vnhappy ende / and shortnesse of liff, 1036
 And gracieles / of what he hath to* do,
 Hatrede of god / and of man also.
 Let no man be reckless;
 but be you warnd
 by Edippus's
 sons. ¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkēlees,*
 But make 3oure myroure of Ethiocles 1040
 And his brother / callēd Polymyte,
 Which in such thyng^t / gretly* were to wite,
 As 3e shal here / of hem how it fil.
 And whan we ben / descendid doune this hil 1044
 And ypassēd / her / the lowē vale,
 I shal begynne the remnant^t of my tale.

¶ Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli.

¶ Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem.

Secunda pars.

1028. And] And nem P. E₂. cherisshe T₁. Lb. M. cherish Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₂.
 T₂. cherssh Ar. G. Ad₁. S. of] hem of L₁. nede] drede L₁. (from 1027).
 1031. werk] werkus Lb. on] on þe G. in Lb. 1032. of] after M. Di. thyng]
 om. P. that] om. G. Ad₂. I. P. he] om. G. take] taketh G. E₁. P. on] in S.
 1033. Fortune froward] For the tyme forward E₂. to hym and] and to hym E₁.
 contrayre Lb. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. contrarye Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except* S., *that has*
congye. 1034. Waast] Wayst Ar. G. good] godis L₁. E₂. and] om. Bo.
 pleyⁿly and appaire] plenty and appaye S. 1035. fynde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1037.
 to do] at do Ar. G. a do T₂. a doo Ap. addo P. he hath to do] that he hape
 do L₂. 1038. Hadrede Ar. Hated Bo. Hatred M. Ad₁. hated Di. 1039.
 Therfor] Ther of G. rekles Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. T₂. reklesse Ra. rekeles T₁. Du.
 L₂. reccheles M. Di. 1042. thyng] thinges E₂. caas Lb. gretly] gretlich Ar.
 were] was Lb. gretly were] wer gretly Ra. Ba. P. 1043. 3e] he G. here Ar.
 Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. hire Lb. fil Bo. Ad₁. felle Lb. fel M. fell (: helle)
 Ra. 1044. And] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. descendid] con-
 descended G. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad₂. I. G. of this S. 1045. ypassēd] epassid
 L₂. passed T₁. Ad₂. I. the] this M. P. lowe Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra.

Secunda Pars.

[leaf 18]

- P** Assēd the throp / of Bowtoun on þe ble,
 By my chilyndre / I gan anoñ to se, 1048
 Thorgh þe sonnē / þat ful cler gan shyne,
 Of þe klok that it drogh to nyne;
 And saugh also þe siluer dropēs shene
 Of þe dewe / lich peerlys* / on þe grene, 1052
 Vapourēd vp in-to the eire* alofte,
 whan zephyrus / with his blowing^t softe
 þe wedere madē lusty / smoth / and feir,
 And right^t attemptrē / was the hoolsom eir*; 1056
 The samē hour / aȝ the hoolē* Route
 Of the pylgrymes / rydyng^t round^t aboute,
 In my talē / whan I gan procede,
 Reheryng^t forth / as it was in dede, 1060
 Whan Edippus / buryed was and graue,
 How his sonēs / the kyngdam for to haue,
 Among^t hem-silf / be ful mortal hate

When we'd past
Boughtonit was near
9 a.m.All the Pilgrims
rode round me
when I went on
with my tale.After Edippus's
death,his sons strove
for the Crown.

1047. throp] thorpe L₁. E₁. Boughton Bo. Boughten P. Broughton E₂.
 Loughton Ba. on þe] of þe T₁. vnder þe L₁. Ad₂. I. vpon P. - 1048.
 chilyndre] chelandir Ad₂. I. childern E₁. childryn L₂. chalandre Ra. kalender
 Ba. kalender E₂. anon] om. Ra. Ba. 1050. klok Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. T₂.
 P. L₂. clook Lb. klokke G. clocke Du. Di. E₂. that] om. L₂. to] toward Ra.
 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. þe] of T₂. P. L₂. as E₂. shene] shyne L₁. and
 T₂ (:grene; see 1049). shyne Ra (:greene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like
 the Lb. perelys Ar. perleys G. pereles P. Ap. peerles Bo. perles Ad₁.
 1053. eier Bo. ayr Ad₁. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothe lusti Ad₁. Ad₂.
 1055. om. I. 1056. attemptrē] attemptryd Du. attemptred E₁. hoolsom] om.
 Lb. aire Bo. air Ad₁. heir Ar. 1057. hoole Bo. hool Ar. Ad₁. 1061—
 1172 lost in T₁. 1063. be ful Ar. G. L₁. P. by full T₂. E₂. Ap. by fell L₂. by
 full of E₁. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.

	For the crownë / gonnë to debate	1064
	which of hem / Iustly / shal succede,	
	And the Sceptre / of the tounne possede ;	
	Advertyng nought / neither to right ne wronge,	
Each lookt to his own interest only.	But eche of hem / to make her partie stronge,	1068
	And his querele / proudly to sustene :	
	From whoos hertës / was devoyded * elene	
	Of brotherhode / the faithful alliaunce.	
	Fals Couetise / so made hem at distaunce,	1072
	Fully worchyng into destruccioun	
	And Ruynes / of this noble touñ.	
	So hootë brente the hatred and envie	
Neither of Edippus's sons would give way to the other, [leaf 18, back]	Of bothe two / thorgh pompous Surquedye,	1076
	That nowther woldë * / pleylnly in a poynt	
	Other forbern * /, they stod in such disioynte	
	as thow * they hadde / of berthë * be foreyns.	
so the citizens of Thebes settled that the	Tyl of the tounne / the noble Citezeyns,	1080
	knyghtës, Barounes / with many worþi lord,	
	Shope a way / to mak hem of accord,	
	And to set hem / in quyetë / and in pees.	
elder, Eteocles,	But for his part / this Ethiocles	1084
	Aleggë gan that he was first yborn ;	

1064. For] And for Bo. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. gonne Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. gan L₁. Ad₂. S. Ap. they gon L₂. to] for to S. P. E₂. om. Bo. Ba. debate] bate Ra. 1067. Advertyng] Hautyng or Hantying Ra. Ba. nought Bo. not M. Di. nat Ra. Ba. neither to r. ne Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. S. P. E₂. neither to r. nor Ra. Ad₂. I. neipre to r. no Du. neither to r. ne to Ba. nother to r. ne E₁. nothyr to r. nor Ap. nober r. ne L₂. to r. neither to M. Di. to r. nor to T₂. 1069. querele Ar. G. quarel Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. quarell Du. T₂. 1070. devoyded] devoyden Ar. 1073. worchyng Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. werchyng E₂. werkyng L₁. Ra. T₂. 1075. hoot Bo. 1076. bothe Bo. 1077. nowther T₂. neither Bo. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. wolde Bo. Lb. wold Ar. Ad₁. Ra. a] o M. Di. Ra. T₂. noo Ba. L₂. 1078. forbern] forborn (miswritten) Ar. for ber G. 1079. As though Du. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. Di. how as Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. E₁. S. Though as L₁. lik as T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. berthe Du. birthe M. Ra. berth Ar. Ad₁. birth Bo. T₂. of berthe be] be of birthe M. Di. 1080. Citezeyns Ar. Bo. Lb. Citefeyns Ad₁. S. Citezens T₂. Cetezens L₁. 1081. many Bo. M. many a Ad₁. 1082. Shope Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. L₁. shop Ad₁. Ad₂. Shupe Du. Shopen M. Di. Shape Ap. mak hem of accord] make hem at accord Di. Ad₂. I. M (at o corde). make hem a cord Bo. P (accorde). 1085. Alegge gan] Gan alegge L₁. Alegge can S. L₂. first] om. Du. yborn Ar. G. Ad₂. I. L₂. Ap. born Bo. Ad₁. and all the rest.

For which he oght^t of resoun go to-forñ

In the Citè / to be crown'd kyng^t,

Sith be lawë / ther was no lettyn^g.

1088

should be
crown'd.

¶ The contro-
uersy of the
breperen.

For vnto hym / longeth / the heritage

Be discent^t / *and* be title of age.

But^t polymyte / of ful hegh disdeyñ,

Al opynly gan replie ageyñ

1092

But the younger,
Polyneices,

And for his part^t / seide, in special,

Reson was non / that^t he shuld haue alle

Regaly and domynacioun,

And the lordship hooly of the toun,

1096

And he right^t nought^t /, out of the Cytè

But* lyve in exile / and in pouertè,

Ful concludyn^g, with-oute feer and dred,

Rather than suffre that /, he wil be ded.

1100

said he'd sooner
die than let his
brother have all

And thus, alas / thorgh her envious strif,

At^t the ende / euerich loste his lif,

In the end, each
kild the other.

At^t gret^t mischief / as ȝe shal after here.

But^t thylkë tyme the lordës al yfere

1104

Ful bysily did her dyligence,

By gret^t avis / and ful high prudence,

To setten hem in quyetè and in Reste ;

Conseyllyn^g hem pleylnly for the beste,

1108

To leve her strif / of wisdam *and* resoun,

[leaf 19]

And condescende / to soñe conclusioun

1086. For which] Wherefore M. Di. T₂. of resoun] of rejt Bo. he oght of resoun] of reason he oughte E₁. Ad₂. I. M. Di. Ad₁ (*om.* he). go] to go G. L₁. S. L₂. Ap. to-forñ] be-forñ L₁. forñ S. L₂. Off which a resoun he aughte go aforñ P. 1087. crown'd] crownyn^g Bo. 1090. be title] be *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1092. gan] gan to M. Di. T₂. P. L₂. 1094. that *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he] *om.* Bo. one Du. shuld Ar. Ad₁. Ra. shulde L₁. Ib. shol Bo. shul Du. 1095. Regaly] Bothe regalye T₂. P. E₂. Te Regayle L₁. Regalite Ad₂. and] and eke M. Di. and the T₂. 1098. But] *om.* Ar. G. E₁. L₂. Ap. lyve] life Ba. *second in* *om.* Ra. 1099. Ful] fully L₁. *om.* P. E₂. with-oute Bo. and] or P. drede Ar (*with final e underdotted*). 1100. *in* Ar. a pause-bar also between suffre and that. 1102. At the ende Ar. G. Du. Atte the ende Ra. atte ende Bo. Ad₁. T₂. at thende Lb. att end Ba. at ende M. Di. euerich] eche Bo. eueryche of hem L₁. lost Bo. loost Lb. 1104. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk M. in feere Bo. in fere G. y-fere M. I-fere Ad₁. 1105. besily Bo. T₂. bisili Ad₁. did Ar. Bo. diden M. Di. Ad₂. S. dede T₂. deden Ad₁. I. 1106. and] of E₁. high] *om.* Bo. Du. L₁. 1107. setten Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. sett L₁. Lb. T₂. hem] *om.* Bo. rest Bo (: best).

- Which to bothē* / myghte most^t avails ;
 That^t fynaly / thorgh her gouernaile, 1112
 The lordēs allē / beyng^t tho present,
 They han hem broght^t / to be of on assent,
 Of on hert^t / as brother vnto brother,
 Euerich of hem / to regnen* after other, 1116
 3eer be 3eer / as it^t cam aboute,
 So that the toñ / shal absent^t hym oute
 Fully that^t 3eer, and hym-siluen* guye
 Be his manhode / and his chyualrye, 1120
 haunte hym-self / in Dedys marcyal ;
 whil his brother / in his See Royal
 Holdeth his sceptre / the Citē to gouerne ;
 And whan the 3eer / his cours haþ ronnē 3erne 1124
 And is comē out^t /, he shal haue* repair
 To Regne in Thebēs / lik as lordē and hair,
 There to receyue / fully his dignytē ;
 whil the tother voideth the Citē, 1128
 Patiently / taking^t his auenture
 Til* he ageyn / his honure may recure.
 Thus entrechaunge euery 3ere they shal :
 The ton ascendeth* / that^t other haþ a fal. 1132
 They most^t obeye of hert^t / and take it wel,
 lich as the tourn / resortep of the whel.
 For this was hool / the composicioun
 Both Eteocles A-twene the bretheren / and conuencioun, 1136
1111. bothe Bo. M. Ad₁. both Ar. Du. Lb. Ra. T₂. myght Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. om. G. myghte most] most myght M. Di. T₂. 1112. thorg Ar. 1113. alle Bo. M. Ad₁. tho] ther I. 1116. regne Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ra. rengne Ad₁. 1117. 3eer] There Lb. cam] come M. T₂. cometh Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. 1119. Fully] Full Lb. hym-siluen cp. 710. hym-silf Ar. Bo. Ad₁. hymsilfe Ra. E₁. guye Ar. Ra. T₂. gye Bo. Ad₁. 1120. and his] and (his om.) Bo. 1121. Dedye Ar. marcyal] mercial Bo. Du. 1122. while Bo. M. Ad₁. 1124. 3eer his] yeres T₂. his cours haþ ronne] hath ronne his cours M. Di. 3erne] om. P (ronne : governe). 1125. is] om. Lb. is come out] is ended Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. han Ad₁. 1128. whil Ar. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whyle that E₁. the tother Ar. T₂. Ap. pat other Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. the other E₁. L₂. his brother L₁. voideth] avoydith P. 1130. Til] To Ar. 1131. Thus] This Lb. entrechaunge all the MSS., except entrechaunginge Lb. Di. P. 1132. the ton Ar. G. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. pat oon Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. ascendeth] descendeth Ar. ascende P. Ro. that other Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. Ap. the other G. the tothir P. L₂. Ro. hap] hadde Di. haue P. 1136. A-twene Ar. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. And twene G. Bitwene Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. and] and pe Du. Ra. L₂. Ro.

Ful knet vp / be gret avisement,
 To-for the goddys / be oth of sacrament,
 Neuer after to grochē* ne to varye,
 But a-complisshen Shortly / and not tarye, 1140 [leaf 19, back]
 lich as thaccord / enrollēd in the toune,
 From poynt to poynt / madē mencioun.
 But alderfirst / be reson of his age,
 Etyocles / haddē thauauntage 1144
 To regne aforn / and to were a croune,
 Polymytē / hym hastyng out of toune
 Duryng that zeer /, it may noñ other be,
 Whil his brother /sat in his Royal See 1148
 Ful richely vpon fortunēs wheel;
 And rode hym forth / armēd brizt in stele,
 This Polymyte / sothly as I rede,
 Hym-silf allone / on a Ryall Stede, 1152
 With-oute guyde / al the longē day,
 Beyng aferd / to kepe the heghē* way,
 In his herte / hauyng suspectioun
 To his brother / of malice and tresoun, 1156
 lest he pursued / thorgh fals vnkyndē* blood
 To haue hym ded / for couētise of good,
 That he alloñ / myght haue* possessioun

and Polyneices
 swear to this.

But Eteocles is
 to reign first.

So Polyneices
 rides out of
 Thebes,

suspecting
 Eteocles,

1137. be] with G. gret] full Ad₂. I. 1139. groch Ar. gruch Lb. grucche
 Bo. M. grucche Ad₁. grucche E₁. a pause-bar in Ar. before ne. 1140.
 a complisshen Bo. Ra. tacomplisshen M. Ad₁. to complisshen Di. in Lb.
 a written, complisshen omitted, with blank space left for it. Shortly] om. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. 1141. as] om. P. Ro. as thaccord] to accorde Ad₂. I. enrollēd] envolvid
 Ad₂. 1142. From Ar. Du. Ad₁. Ra. Fro Bo. Lb. M. made] made M. Di.
 as made ys P. Ro. S (as added above the line). 1144. hadde thauauntage Ar.
 hadde the auauntage Di. T₂. Ro. had thauauntage Bo. M. had the auauntage C.
 P. had pe vauntage L₁. L₂. had tho the Avauntage Ba (in Ra. the later hand has
 scrawled some indistinct letters over tho). had tho thauauntage Ad₁. S. had ther
 to vauntage Ad₂. I. 1145. to were] to bere Lb. Ba. to] om. E₂. a crowne] pe
 crowne L₁. Lb. M. Di. I. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. 1146. hym hastyng] haastyng
 him Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. E₁. him] om. S. 1148. second his] om. G. 1149. richely
 M. Ad₁. richly Bo. 1150. armed brizt] bright armyd Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in] as
 G. 1151. This] Thus Ra. So M. Di. 1152. allone Du. Ad₁. alloon Bo.
 rial M. roial Bo. Ad₁. 1153. long Bo. M. Ad₁. 1154. hegh Ar. hye Bo.
 M. Ad₁. hihe Ra. 1157. pursued] pursue C. E₂. be pursued L₁. porgh] of C.
 fals] his fals Bo. Du. L₁. E₁. his M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. fals and E₂.
 vnkynde Bo. M. Ra. vnkynd Ar. Ad₁. (in Ra., by the later hand, vnkynde is crossed
 out and vnnaturall written above the line). 1159. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar.

THEBES.

E

- Duryng^t his lif / fully of the touñ. 1160
 For which in hast^t /, havyng^t no felawe,
 Polymytë a-sidë gan hym drawe
 to a forest by the sea, By a forest^t / Ioynyng to the See,
 knowyng^t right^t nought^t the sytt of the contrë, 1164
 Ful of hillës / and of hegh mounteyns,
 Craggy Rochës / and but^t fewë playns,
 wonder dredful and lothsom of passage,
 full of wild beasts. And ther-with-al / ful of beestis rage ; 1168
 holdyng^t his way of hertë* no thyng^t light^t,
 Maat^t and wery / til* it^t drowe to nyght.
 [leaf 20] And al the day / beholdyng^t enviroûñ,
 He neyther saugh^t castel, toure, ne toun ; 1172
 The whiche ping^t / greuëd hym ful sore.
 A tempest rises ; And sodeynly / the se began to Rore,
 wynde and tempest^t / hidously tarise.
 the rain pours down. The Reyn doune bete / in ful grisly wise, 1176
 That^t man and beest^t / therof were adrad,
 And negh for ferë* / gan to wexë mad,
 As it semptë / by the wooful sownes
 Of Tygres / berës / boorës / and lyounes, 1180
 which for refut^t / hem-siluë* forto saue,
 Euerich in hast^t / drogh vnto his Caue.
 But Polymyte / in this tempest^t huge,
 Allas the whilë* / fyndeth no refuge, 1184

1161. haast Bo. hast M. haste Adj. 1162. drawe] to drawe M. Di. with-drawe C. T₂. E₂. 1164. sytt Adj. cyet Bo. Du. M. the] þat Adj. Ad₂. I. 1165. hegh Ar. hye Bo. 1166. Craggy] Cracchy Ad₂. I. roches] roges M. Di. fewe Bo. M. Adj. 1169. herte Adj. Du. hert Ar. Bo. M. 1170. til] to Ar. G. drowe Bo. Lb. drouh Ra. drew Adj. T₂. 1171. al the day] alway Bo. 1173. whiche Bo. Du. M. which T₁. Adj. greuëd] greueth E₂. ful] om. Lb. right Adj. T₂. 1174. began] gan Bo. Ba. 1175. hidously] sodeynly Di (cp. 1174). tarise Ar. E₂. to arise Bo. T₁. Adj. Ra. to ryse P. ganne ryse Lb. 1176. grisly] grevous Adj. I. 1177. man and beest] many a beste E₂. were Ar. L₂. Ro. om. T₁. was all the rest. adrad] drad Ra. Ba. C. 1178. fer Ar. feer Bo. fere M. Adj. to] om. M. Di. waxe Bo. M. wex Adj. wax Du. 1179. semyd Bo. M. Adj. 1180. Of] As Di (cp. 1179). 1181. refut] resku L₁. fortune P. hem-silue Lb. hem-selfe L₁. E₁. Ap. hem-silf Ar. T₁. hem-self Bo. Du. M. Adj. forto] to Ra. Ba. 1182. haast Bo. hast Du. haste Adj. 1183. P *underdotted, before* But Ar. 1184. while Bo. M. Adj. whil Ar.

Nor hym to schrowde / saugh nowher no socour
Til it was passèd / almost mydnyght hour
A largë spacë / that the sterrës clere,
The clowdës voyde /, in heuene did appere ; 1188
So that this knyght / out of the forest large
Gan approchen / to the londe of arge,
Seyng a palays myghty of beeldyng,
Of which Adrastus / callèd was the kyngt, 1192
A manly man / riche and wonder sage,
And ronñe was / somdel / into age,
Born of the Ile / which callèd is Chysoun,
And whylom sone / of the kyngt Chaloun ; 1196
And for his witt /, in story as is kouth,
he chosen was / in his tendre 3outh,
Of alle Argë / to be crownèd kyngt,
Chief of alle Grece / by record of wrytingt, 1200
Not be dissent / nor successioun,
But al only / of fre eleccioun [leaf 20, back]
To* holde of Arge / the sceptre in his hond,
As most worthy / of alle* grekës lond, 1204
louèd and drad / for wisdam and Iustice.
And as the story / pleylny can devise,
This worthy kyngt haddë doghtres two, and has 2 fair daughters,

1185. Nor] Ne C. P. saugh] safe Ad₂. nowher] nothir Ba. om. Ad₂. no] om.
Du. Ad₁. Ba. P. nor Ad₂. I. 1186. was] om. Du. mydnygh Ar. 1188.
clowdes] cloude Du. voyde Bo. void Ad₁. 1190. approchen Bo. M. Ad₁.
the] om. G. londe] long G. 1191. belding Ad₁. byldyng Bo. 1192. the] om.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1193. riche] wis Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1195. which] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁.
Lb. M. Di. E₁. S. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. om. P. called] I-called P. is] om. P. was I.
Chysoun Ar. G. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. Chifon C. P. E₂. Clysoun Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M.
Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Elisoun I. 1196. whylom] som tyme C. T₂. E₂. L₂.
Ro. om. P. sone] þe son Bo. of] to T₂. P. vnto Ad₂. I. the] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
Chaloun] Claloun Ad₂. Thalon Ra. Caloun Ba. called Cholon P. 1197. And
for his witt] And is writyn Ra. Ba. in story] om. Ad₂. I. is] it is L₁. M. Di. Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. Ap. kouth] couthen Ad₂. I. 1200. alle] om. G. 1201.
Not] Nor Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. nothir Ad₂. I. nor] ne Bo.
T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. P. nother L₁. successioun] by s. Ba. Ad₂. I. P.
1203. To holde G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. A₂. I. Be holde Ar. E₁. S. He
helde C. T₂ (miswritten helge). P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. Heeld Ra (he added after
Heeld above the line). Ba. in his hond] and the Croune P (a different hand has
added and Towne with paler ink at the end of 1204). 1204. As] And G.
of alle] in all (om. the) Ad₂. I. of alle the Ar. of the (om. alle) L₂. Ro.
1207. had Bo. M. Ad₁.

- Passyng^r fair / and right^r good also. 1208
 It were to longe / her beaute to discryve.
 And the eldest^r / callēd was Argyve,
 ¶ Deyphyle (and) Deyfylē ynamēd the seconde.
 ¶ Adrastus And Adrastus, lich as it^r is founde, 1212
 but no son. This worthy kyng^r / haddē sonē noñ,
 To succede / after he be goñ ;
 For which he was duryng^r al his lyff
 Trist^r in hert^r / and* passingly pensif. 1216
 But^r hool his trust^r / and his hopē stod,
 Be Aliaunce / of some worthy blood
 Adrastus hopes to marry his daughters well. Brouzt Inne by mene / of his doghtres tweyn,
 That^r he shal be relesēd / of his peyne, 1220
 Thorgh recomfort^r / of some hie mariage.
 ¶ The drem of kyng Adrastus of A bor and A lyoun. And sothly yet* ful high in his corage
 He troubled was be occasion
 But he dreams Of a sweuen and a vision, 1224
 Shewēd to hym / vpon a certeyn nyght.
 For as hym thought / in his inward sight^r
 whyl he slept /, by cleer inspeccioun,
 that a wild Boar and a Lion shall wed them. A wyldē boor / and a fers lyoun 1228
 Possedē shal, thise bestēs in her Rage,
 His doghtres two / be bond^r of mariage
 In shorte tyme / with-In a certeyn day ;
 which broght his herte / in ful grete affray. 1232
 [leaf 21] But^r ping^r in soth / that^r destinē hath shape,

1211. ynamed] ynamed was G. 1212. lich] be kyng L₂. is] was L₁.
 1213. This worthy kyng] In all his lyf L₂. had son Bo. had sone Ad₁. sone
 had M. Di. C. T₂. sone hadde G. 1214. succede Ar. Bo. and all the rest, except
 succede and regne L₁. after] afre pat Du. be] is L₁. were Ro. 1216. trist]
 trysty Ad₂. I. and] om. Ar. G. passingly] passyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. 1221. marige Ar. recomfort] comfort Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. joynynge P. hie] om. I. 1222. yet] right Ar. G. Lb. ful] om. Lb.
 high] hevy Lb. ofte C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. in] of Ad₂. I. his] om.
 I. 1225. Shewde Bo. Du. 1228. wilde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1229. Possede]
 Procede L₂. shal] om. Bo. shul M. Di. C. P. E₂. shuld T₂. thise
 L₂. pees Bo. these Lb. M. thes Ad₁. thies Du. the E₁. her] his
 Ra. 1230. His] And his L₂. doghtren Bo. be bond] by bounde Lb.
 Ro. be bounde T₂. by way L₁. Ap. by lawe Ad₂. by lond I. hurt
 L₂. of] and Bo. 1233. destanye Bo. Du. destene M. Ad₁. shaps
 (misuritten) Ar.

Her in this world / ful hard is to eskape ;	
Eke merveyulous / a man teschewe his faate.	
And Polymyte / of whom I spak late,	1236 Polyneices
With the tempest / bete / and al be-reyned	
Be grace only / the Citè hath atteyned,	enters Argos city,
¶ Wher Adrastus / ful statly of degre,	
Thilkë* tymë / helde his Royal see.	1240
The troublly nyght / myrk, and ful obscure,	
hath brought this knyght / only be auenture	and goes to the palace
Thorgh the Citè, enclosed with a wal,	
Vnto the paleys / chief and principal,	1244
Wher as the kynge / in his chambre alofte	where Adrastus
lay in his bed / and slepte wonder softe.	
Eke alle his folk / hadde her chambres take,	and all his folk lie asleep.
lik as Fortune / peraunter haddë shape,	1248
The silfë* tyme / be-cause it was so late ;	
And Casuelly / no porter / at the gate,	The porter is at the gate.
As it haddë* be right for the nonys.	
And in a porchë* / bilt of squarë stonys,	1252
Ful myghtëly enarchëd envyrour,	
wher the domys / and plees of the touñ	
weren execut / and lawës of the kyngt,	
And ther this knyght / without* mor taryingt,	1256 Polyneices ties his horse up in a porch,
Wery and maat / from his stede alight,	

1234. ful] *om.* Di. hard] *herd* L₂. Ro. is] it is Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (*in* Ra. it is added by later hand) E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. to eskape] *teschape* E₂. to scape P. S. (*the scribe of Ar. first wrote eschewe (see 1235), but underdotted this word and added eskafe*). 1235. to eschewe Bo. M. teschue Ad₁. 1237. albe reyned Ar. 1240. Thilke Bo. Ad₁. Thilk Ar. M. 1241. troublly] trouble L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. troublid Ra. myrk] merke L₁. P. E₂. mark Lb. derke Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* L₂. ful] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₂. obscure] *osure* L₂. Ro. 1242. hath] That Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. be] of Ro. 1246. slepte M. slept Bo. Ad₁. 1247. had Bo. M. Ad₁. her] *om.* Bo. the Ro. all her Ad₂. I. chambres] *chambre* M. Di. S. Ra. caumbre Ba. 1248. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 1249. silf Ar. Bo. Lb. M. self Ad₁. 1250. no] nor G. atte gate Bo. Ad₁. 1251. hadde Di. E₁. had Ar. Bo. M. hade Ad₁. (*Ar. has a pause-bar after right*). 1252. in] *om.* G. porche Bo. M. Ad₁. porch Ar. porte Du. 1253. myghtly] myghti Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1254. wher] There P. and] and þe Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. plees] paleys P. ; *in* C. : the plees and domes. 1255. execut] *executid* L₁. Ra. Ba. E₂. and] and þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. 1256. without] with Ar. G. mor] *om.* Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1257. fro Bo. Ad₁.

- Hangynge the rene / in al the hast he myght,
 vppon his arme / surer hym to kepe,
 and sleeps there himself. And leyde hym doune / and gan anon to slepe, 1260
 As hym semptē / that tyme for the beste.
 And whil that he lay thus forto reste,
 Then, in rides a manly knight,
 (leaf 21, back) Of aventure / ther cam / a knyght ryding,
 The worthiest in this world lyvyng, 1264
 Curteys, lowly / and right vertuous,
 Tideus, As seith myn autour / Callēd Tidyus,
 Eurous in Armes / and manly in werkyng,
 Of his byrthe / sone vnto the kyng 1268
 Of Calydonye / a londe of gret renoun.
 And he, alas / out of that Regioun
 who 's been banisht from Caledonia Exilēd was / for he his* brother scowe,
 As Stace of Thebēs / writ the manere howe, 1272
 Al be that he / to hym no malys mente.
 For on a day / as they on huntyng wente
 In a forest / for herte / and for hynde,
 So as he stod vnder a grenē* lynde, 1276
 And Casuely / lete his Arow Slippe,
 he slough his broder / callēd Menalippe,
 Thorgh mortal sort / his honde was begyled :
 For which / he was / banishēd* and exiled, 1280
 As the lawē / narowe / sette his charge.

1259. surer] sure C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. pe surer L₁. Lb. M. Di. (in Ra. the added by later hand). to] for to C. T₂. P. E₂. 1260. leyde] lenyd Ad₂. I. 1261. sempte Bo. M. Ad₁. 1262. while Bo. Ad₁. Ra. that] om. M. Di. E₁. he] he pat tyme P. (see 1261). thus] om. P. 1264. The] One the C. P. E₂. On of the T₂. in this] in pe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. of the C. P. E₂. 1266. I-called Ad₁. Tidyus Ar. Bo. Du. Tideus G. L₁. Ad₁. Lb. Di. Ra. C. L₂. Theudeus Ad₂. I. T₂. Tydyus E₁. Tydeus M. S. P. Ro. Tydius T₁. 1268. birth Bo. birthe M. Ad₁. the] a Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1269. Calydonye Ar. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. S. Ap. Calidone Ro. Calidoynē Lb. Callidoynē Ad₂. I. E₂. Calcidonye Bo. Du. M. Di. Ba. T₁ (altered into Calicidonye). Calcidoyne C. T₂. Calcidone L₁. L₂. Calcydoun P. (cp. 1405). 1271. his] is Ar. L₁. scowe Ar. (the copyist first wrote slogh, but underdotted this and added scowe; cp. 1278). slow G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. sloughe P. slew T₂. sleughe Ro. 1272. Stace Bo. Lb. Ra. Stas Ad₁. Stage L₂. Ro. pe Stace Di. thestage C. writ] wrote Du. 1273. that he to hym no malys] that he no malice to hym L₂. to hym that he no malyce Ro. L₁. to] on C. T₂. at P.; in M. Di. 1273 and 1274 are transposed. 1275. and for] and G. 1276. Ar. has a pause-stroke between vnder and a. grene Bo. M. Ad₁. gren Ar. 1280. banished Ar. G. banesshid Bo. banesshed M. Ad₁. 1281. As] And Di.

And for this caas / he cam first to Arge,
¶ Into the porche / wher polymytë slepe,
Of auenture / ere he toke eny kepe, 1284
The samë nyght hidously beseyn He, batterd by
the storm,
With the tempest / of thonder / wynde / and reyn ;
And filte also / anoy / and gret damage,
Thorgh the Forest holding his passage, 1288
As Polymytë haddë* do to-forñ,
In peryl oftë / likly to be lorn,
With beestës ragë / set on euery side,
Til of grace with-outen eny guyde 1292
He rode thorgh Arge / the grete myghty touñ, rides thru
Argos,
Streight to the paleys / and the chief dongoun,
Lich as I tolde / wher polymytë lay ; [leaf 22]
And at his comyng / made a gret affray, 1296
For he was blynde / porgh derknesse of the nyght,
And hym to gwyë* / he ne fonde no list
whan he cam Inne / of priket nor of torche, and into the
Porch where
Polyneices lies.
Til he vnwarly / entred the porche, 1300
And wold han takë ther / his herbygage.
But Polymytë / stert vp in a rage, Polyneices
wakes,
Sodeynly awakëd / as I rede,
with the nyinge / of his proudë stede. 1304
And first of al / whan that he byhelde
A knyght y-armed / vpon his brest a shelde,

1285. hidously] hidiously Lb. 1286. omitted in Ba. With] of C. of] om.
Lb. C. T₂. wynde] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. and] and of E₂. 1287. filte Bo.
T₁. felt Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. also] om. T₂. anoy] noye M. Di. P. noo Ba. and]
om. Ba. and a T₂. 1289. As] And G. hadde Di. E₁. S. had Ar. Bo. T₁. Lb.
Ad₁. toform Ar. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. beform Bo. and all the rest. 1290. oft Bo.
ofte M. Ad₁. 1292. withoute Bo. M. Ad₁. guyde M. gyde Bo. Ad₁. 1293.
grete Bo. gret M. grete] strong Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 1297. porgh] porugh pe
Bo. Du. Ba. for Ro. 1298. to] for to M. Di. gwyë T₁. gwyë; M. Di. Ba.
gwy Ar. G. gye Bo. Du. Ad₁. guyed Ra. ne] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. he ne fond no] fonde he no M. Di. fonde]
fonde L₁. Ba. 1299. cam] come Du. M. Di. C. nor Ar. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
ne Bo. and all the rest. 1300. entred] enterid L₁. Ap. entrid in Ra. Ro.
entred into Ba. C. T₂. E₂. 1300. omitted in L₂. 1301. haue Bo. M. take M.
taken Bo. Ad₁. herbygage M. Ad₁. herbergage Bo. 1302. in] on G.
1304. nying Bo. neing M. neing Ad₁. proude Bo. M. proud Ad₁. proude]
om. G. 1305. And] But G. 1306. y-armed] armed M. Di. C. vpon in all
the MSS., except in P. E₂. that have and on. brest] hors Di.

leaps on his horse, and abuses Tideus,	And gan the maner / of his aray aduerte, Of verrey Ire / vpon his hors he sterte, And cruelly gan tydinges enquire Whennys he cam / or what he dede there, And bad in hast / his answer to devise.	1308
who answers gently,	And Tydeus, in ful humble wise, Answerd ageyn / of verrey gentillesse, And seid in soth / that of hegh distresse, Of the tempest / and the derke nyght, he dryven was / lich an erraunt knyght, Of nede only / and of* necessite	1312
and says he was driven in by the tempest,	And high constreynt / of his adversite, To take loggyng / wher so that he myght; And in that courte / therfor he alight	1316
and that he means no harm.	With-oute more*, thenkyng non outrage Nor to no wight / noyeng* ne damage.	1320
Polyneices declares he shan't stay there.	Than Polymyte / of malys / and hegh pride Tolde hym shortly / he shuld* not abide, Nor logge ther / thogh he had it sworn.	1324
[leaf 22, back]	“For I,” quod he / “toke it vp to-fori And wil it kepe during al this nyght, I seie the platly / maugre al thy myght.”	1328
Tideus says Polyneices	¶ Quod Tydeus / ‘that is no curtesie	

1309. tydinges Ar. G. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. tydynges E₁. tithendes Ra. Ba. Tedi₁ Bo. Tydeus T₁. P. Ap. Tidyus Du. Tideus L₁. Lb. C. E₂. L₂. Thydeus Ro. Thedeus T₂. enquire] tenquere Ad₁. Ra. to enquire Ad₂. I. Ba. S. 1310. Whennys Ar. T₁. Ad₁. M. Whens G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ra. C. T₂. cam] come M. Di. Ra. C. T₂. or] and G. L₁. M. Di. S. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. dede Ar. Ra. dide T₁. Du. M. did Bo. Lb. Ba. ded G. 1311. bad] bad hym Du. 1313. gentillesse] gentilnesse Lb. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. 1314. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. that he Lb. hegh] full hegh T₂. Ro. his Ra. Ba. 1315. derke Bo. Ad₁. derk M. 1317. and of] and Ar. G. C. L₂. Ro. Ap. and great E₂. 1318. high constreynt] hih constreynyng Ra. high constrened Ba. him constreined C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. hize conuersant Di. his] gret C. T₂. P. E₂. 1320. in] om. Du. courte] place Ad₂. I. therfor] wherefore Bo. Du. Lb. P. he] om. Du. 1321. more Bo. M. Ad₁. mor Ar. G. thenkyng Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. C. pinkyng L₁. T₂. L₂. Ro. non] of any Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. name Du. non outrage] no damage Ro. ; pause-bar in Ar. after thenkyng. 1322. Nort] Ne to Lb. P. Ner to do M. Di. no] om. G. noyeng nor Bo. L₁. noyeng ne Du. M. Di. noyeng no T₁. moving ne Ar. moyng no Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. mevyng no G. meuyng noo L₂. P. Ap. meenyng no Ra. Ba. E₁. C. T₂. E₂ (meaning). no maner Lb. to do no Ro. damage] outrage Ro. 1324. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad₁. shulde Bo. 1326. toforn Ar. G. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. befor Bo. and the rest. 1327. kepe Bo. M. Ad₁. 1329. curtasye Bo. Du. curtesye M. curteisie Ad₁.

- Me to deuoyde / but rather vileynye,
 3if 3e take hede / that seme a gentil knyght.
 And I suppose / 3e han / no title of right 1332 has no more
 To this loggyng^t / be way of heritage, right to the
 More than haue I, for alle 3oure fellö rage, porch than he
 And pardè / 3it^t it^t shal be no desese, has,
 Til to morowe thogh 3e do me ese, 1336 and asks leave
 Of gentillesse / only with 3oure leve ; to stop.
 To suffre me / it^t shal litil greue.
 ¶ But^t ay the morè Tydeus spak faire, But Polyneice
 Polymytè was froward / and contrayre, 1340
 And shortly seide / it^t geyneth not^t to stryve ;
 That^t of force he shal devoidè blyve,
 Or vttrely / a-twen hem bothe two
 This thyng^t to Triè / he most haue ado. 1344 says they must
 ¶ And Tydeus, seyng / no bettre mene, fight.
 Ful lik a knyght^t / in steel y-armèd * clene,
 With-out^t abood / faste gan hym spede
 Wonder lyvely / forto take his stede, 1348
 And thus thies knyghtès / pompous *and* ellat,
 For litil causè / fillen at debat.
 And as they ranne to-gider on * horsbak,
 Euerich on other / first^t his sperè brak. 1352 They charge
 And after that^t / ful surquedous of pride, one another,
 With sharpè swerdès / they to-gyder ryde break their
 Ful yrouslly / thise myghty champiouns, spears,
 In her fury / lik^t Tygres or lyouns. 1356 ¶ How Tydeus
 1330. vilonye Bo. Du. velonye Di. vilenye Adj. 1334. fel Bo. M. Adj. and Polymyte
 1337. with] by Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Adj. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. strif for her
 1338. shal] shal you L₂. shal but C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. 1339. more Bo. M. Adj. loggyng.
 1340. contrayre] contrarie Du. 1341. not] om. I. 1342. of force] of deuorce and attack with
 L₁. shal] shulde P. 1343. a-twen] bitwene Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Adj. Ra. Ba. swords.
 E₁. S. both Bo. bothe M. Adj. om. L₁. 1343 and 1344 omitted in Ad₂ and I.
 1346. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306). clene] brith L₁ (: mene).
 1347. faste Adj. fast Bo. M. 1348. Wonder] Wondirly Ba. lyvely] lifli L₁.
 C. T₂. lyghtly E₁. forto] to Ba. C. T₂. take] stride E₂. bestride C. T₂. P.
 1350. fillen Bo. Adj. fellen M. 1351. ranne] ronne L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. rydden P.
 on] or Ar. ; in Ar. a pause-bar after they and another after ranne. 1352. Euerich]
 either C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. first] om. P. his] her Bo. T₁. M. Di. Adj. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. spere] speres Ba. Ad₂. P. brak] to brak M. T₂. 1354.
 sharpe Bo. Adj. sharp M.

- [leaf 23] And* as they hurtle / that all þe paleis shoke,
 Adrastus wakes, kyng* Adrastus / out of his slep awoke,
 And made in hast his chamberleynës calle,
 and sends his men to them. And þorgh the courte / his worthy knyghtes alle, 1360
 Comaundyng hem to descende *and se*,
 And reporte / what it myghte be,
 This wonder noyse / in his courte be nyght.
 Adrastus's folk tell him two knights are fighting in his palace. And whan they saugh two straungë knyghtës fight 1364
 In platys bright / and in thikkë* maile,*
 with-outë Iugë /, they hadde grete mervaille*;
 And disamayëd / of this vnkouth þing,
 As they fond / toldë* to the kyng. 1368
 ¶ And Adrastus / for derknesse of the nyght,
 From his Chambre / with many torchë* light
 He comes down, Into the courte / is discended down,
 AH his meynë / stondyng en-vyroun, 1372
 Of thyes knyghtës having ful gret wonder.
 And of manhode / he put hem first a-sonder,
 bids them stop fighting, Hem comaundyng / lich a gentil kyng,
 takes their swords away, To leuen her strif and sesen of her* fighting; 1376
 and tells em they're great fools. And entred Inne with a knyghtly loke,
 And first fro hem / her swerdës both he took,

1357. And] *om. in all the MSS. (see l. 1358 and Notes).* hurtle] hurtled L₁. P. L₂. that] *om.* Ra. Ba. P. L₂. Ro. 1358. kyng] And kyng *all the MSS.* out] *om.* Ra. Ba. his] *om.* G. 1359. chamberleyns Bo. M. Ad₁. 1362. And] And to P. And make Lb. reporte Bo. M. Ad₁. what] what that M. Di. T₂. Ro. mighte Ad₁. might Bo. M. 1364. They] The Ar. twol tho G. 1365. and in] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. thikke Bo. T₁. Di. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. thik Ar. G. Lb. M. Ba. C. maile] male Ar. 1366. mervaille] mervale Ar. T₁. 1367. And] And were E₂. disamayed] dismaied L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 1368. As] And as L₁. Lb. E₂. Lyke as S. foud Ar. G. Ba. fonde Bo. Du. T₁. Lb. M. Di. Ap. founde L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. tolde G. C. E₂. Ro. Ap. toolde Lb. told Ar. T₂. L₂. tolde þei Bo. Du. E₂. talde thei T₁. tolden they M. Di. tolde alle Ro. þei tolde L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. to] vnto L₁. T₂. *om.* S. Ro. to the on to Ap. And as they founde hit, tolde hit to þe kynge P. As thei we fonde the told to the kyng Ra. 1370. with] went with L₁. many] many a Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. *om.* L₁. torche M. Ad₁. Ra. torch Ar. torches Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. E₂. 1373. ful] *om.* M. Di. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. 1374. he] *om.* L₁. P. first] *om.* Bo. both L₁. put hem first] first putt hem T₂. a-sonder] on sonder L₁. in sonder L₂. 1375. gentil] getil (*miswritten*) Ar. 1376. leuen Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. E₂. leue M. Ra. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. sesen Ar. Ra. P. cessen Ad₂. T₂. E₂. cese Bo. Du. Lb. (seese). L₂ (seese). cesse T₁. M. Ad₁. C. of] *om.* Ba. her] *om.* Ar. G. T₂. E₂. fighting] fight Ba. 1378. her swerdes both] both her swerdes M. Di. C. both] *om.* Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. he] *om.* P.

Affermyng^t ek, as to his fantasie,
 It^t was a Rage / and a gret^t folye 1380
 So wilfully / her lyvës / to Iuparte,
 with-outë Iuge / her querel to departe,
 And specialy / in the derkë* nyght^t
 Whan neither myght of other han no sight, 1384
 Charging* hem vpon peyne of her lif
 To disseuer and styntyn of her strif. Tideus
 ¶ And Tydeus in al the hast^t he myght^t, [leaf 23, back]
 Ful humbly* from his stede alight^t, 1388
 And right mekely / with cheer and contenance submits to
 Put^t hym hooly in the gouernance Adrastus,
 Of Adrastus / in al maner þing^t. and so does
 And Polymyte / mad ek no taryng* Polynceies.
 To light also / and woldë* not^t wipsey 1392
 The kyngges biddyn^t / lowly to obey,
 So as hym ought^t / with duë* reuerence.
 And as thei stoodë* / both in his presence, 1396
 He gan enquerë first^t / of her estaat^t,
 The cause also why they weren at^t debat^t, Adrastus asks
 Of her cuntrees / sothly and her age, them who they
 I-axed ek / touching^t her lynage, 1400
 Be discent^t of what^t stok þei were born.
 And Tydeus his answer / gaf to-forñ; Tideus says
 Toldë pleynly / and madë no lesyng^t,

1380. and a] and G. 1382. Iuge] a Iuge Ad₂. I. 1383. derkë Bo. Ad₁.
 derk Ar. M. 1384. Whan] And whanne T₂. myght] mygh Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad₁.
 no Ar. Ap. eny Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. a M. Di. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. no] om.
 Du. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. C. E₂. myghte of other han] of other myght haue E₁. 1385.
 Charging] Charching Ar. C. vpon] on Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. E₁. Ra. vp
 Ad₂. I. C. P. E₂. Ap. of Ad₁. Ba. in S. of] on Ra. Ba. her] om. I. C. 1388.
 humbly Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. humbly M. Di. T₂. humbly G. humble Lb. Ra. (cp.
 1631, 3746). alight] he light Du. 1389. right] righ Ar. 1392. taryng]
 taryng Ar. 1393. light] ligh Ar. alight Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. hie C. T₂. P.
 highe him E₂. wolde G. Bo. Lb. Di. Ad₁. wold Ar. M. Ra. C. woll P. wolde
 it E₁. 1395. due Bo. M. Ad₁. diue Ar. dew G. 1396. in Ar. a pause-bar
 also between thei and stood. stode Bo. T₁. M. Ra. stode Lb. stood Ar. G. Ad₁.
 1398. Between also and why in Ar. qui crossed through. weren Ar. G. were Bo. Ad₁.
 1399. cuntrees] cuntree Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and] and of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1400. I-axed
 Ar. G. He asked Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. And axed C.
 T₂. P. Ro. Ap. And asked Di. Ba. L₂. And asked hem E₂. ek Ar. eke Bo.
 also C. 1403 to 1468 lost in C. 1403. made Bo. M. mad Ad₁.

he's son to Caledonia's king, and is banisht.	How that he was / sonë to the kyng Of Caledoyne / <i>and</i> riȝtful heir therto ; And of his exile / the soth he told also, As ȝe han herde / in the storye rad.	1404
Polyneices	And Polymyte / with cheer <i>and</i> facē sad, vnto þe kyng / touching his contrē, Seyde he was born / in thebēs þe Citē,	1408
says Jocasta was his mother,	And Iocasta, the gretē famous quene, his moder was / with-outen* eny wene.	1412
but holds his tongue about his father.	But of his fader / whilom kyng <i>and</i> lord, For verray shamē he spak not a word, Only for he / ȝif I shal not feyne, his fader was / and brother bothē* tweyñe :	1416
	The which, in soth / he was ful loth to telle. And eke the kyng / wold hym not compelle Of gentillesse / but bad, with-oute blame, Of his birthē* / forto haue no shame ;	1420
Still, Adrastus knows all about it.	For hool the caas / and maner euery deH, Touchyng his kynne / he knewe þe ground ful wel, lich as it was, by ful clier report ; Enforsyng hym forto do comfort,	1424
	with aH his myght / and his bysy payne, This manly kyng / to the knyghtes tweyne, And to hem seide / afor hym as they stood, He wiste wel / þat of ful worthy blood	1428
	They were dyscendē / touchyng ther kynrede. And made in hast / his officerēs* lede	
He has the princes	1404. that] <i>om.</i> T ₂ . E ₂ . L ₂ . Ro. sone Ar. T ₁ . Du. L ₁ . Lb. M. Ad ₁ . T ₂ . sonne Ro. son Bo. Ap. to] vnto L ₁ . Ra. Ba. T ₂ . P. E ₂ . L ₂ . Ro. on to Ap. 1405. Caledoyne Ar. Caleoyne G. Calidoyne Lb. S. Calidoyne Ad ₁ . E ₁ . Calydore Ra. Callidoyne Ad ₂ . I. Calcedoyne Bo. M. Di. T ₂ . E ₂ . L ₂ . Ap. Calcedoyne Du. Caledoyne T ₁ . Calcedoyne L ₁ . Ba. Ro. Calcidon P. riȝtful] right L ₁ . 1406. his] þe L ₁ . E ₁ . <i>om.</i> Bo. T ₁ . Du. M. Ad ₁ . S. soth] cause T ₂ . P. E ₂ . L ₂ . Ro. Ap. 1410. Seyde] Seid þat L ₁ . þe] þat Bo. T ₁ . Du. L ₁ . Ra. S. 1411. grete Bo. gret M. Ad ₁ . 1412. withouten Di. E ₁ . L ₂ . withoute Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Ad ₁ . Ad ₂ . I. Ra. T ₂ . P. without G. T ₁ . L ₁ . E ₂ . 1414. not] neuer M. Di. T ₂ . E ₂ . nat of Ba. a] oo Lb. oon Ba. 1416. bothe Bo. M. Ad ₁ . both Ar. 1418. wolde Bo. wold M. Ad ₁ . 1420. birth Ar. G. Bo. Ra. birthe T ₁ . Lb. M. Ad ₁ . forto] to Ra. 1424. Enforsyng] In forthryng Ad ₂ . I. 1426. the] these M. Di. Ad ₂ . I. Ba. E ₁ . S. P. E ₂ . L ₂ . Ro. 1427. afor] afon Ar. 1428. wist Bo. M. Ad ₁ . wele Bo. wil Lb. þat] <i>om.</i> Di. ful] fully Ad ₂ . <i>om.</i> Du. E ₁ . S. P. worthy] riall L ₁ . gentyle Ro. 1430. officeres Lb. officeris Di. officers Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad ₁ . Ra.	

- The straungë knyghtës / beyng' at debat,
 Thorgh his paleys / to chambres of estat, 1432 led to state-rooms.
 Eche by hym-silf / forto take his ese.
 And euery þing, in soth, that myght hem plese,
 was offred hem / lich to her estates.
- And whan they weren / disarmëd of her platis, 1436 Tideus and Polyneices disarm,
 Cusshewës / Greuës / and her sabatons,
 her harneys voyded / and her habergons,
 Tweynë* mantels / vnto hem wer brought, are clad in rich garments
 Frett' with peerle / and richë stonys, wrought 1440
 Of cloth of golde / and veluyt cremysyn,
 Ful richëly furrëd with hermyñ, and furd wraps,
 To wrap hem Inne / ageyn the colde morowe,
 After the rage / of her nyghtës sorowe, 1444
 To take her reste / til* þe sonne* arise. and then rest.
- And than þe kyng' / in ful prudent' wise, Adrastus makes them friends,
 First of alle / was not' rekkëles
 þe knyghtës hertës / for* to sett' in pees, 1448
 that' euer after, I dar afferme it wel,
 Eche was to other trew as eny stele
 During her lif / both in word and dede,
 vnder a knottë / bounde of broþerhede*. 1452
 ¶ And Adrastus / þe worthy kyng famous, Adrastus feasts them,
 A feeste madë / riche and plenteuous,

1435. hem] to hem Lb. M. hane T₂. 1437. Cusshewes Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. Cusshews L₁. Cusheus Lb. Cusshwes Ba. Cusshens E₂. and her sabatons] solieres and haberions Ra. Ba. 1438. voyded] voyde L₁. habergons] Iambisons Ra. Ba. 1439. Tweyne Ra. Tweyn Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Twey Lb. M. Two T₂. mantels Ar. T₁. M. Ad₁. mantles Ra. mantelles Bo. manteles G. Lb. mantelis T₂. vnto Bo. M. to Ad₁. were Ad₁. wern Bo. 1440. Frett M. Ad₁. E₁. E₂. Freyt Bo. T₁. S. Freight Lb. peerle (perle) in all the MSS. and] and with P. 1440. omitted in G. 1441. veluet cremesyn Bo. velwet crimsin Ad₁. 1442. Ar. has a pause-bar after furred. ermyn Bo. M. Ad₁. 1443. colde Bo. M. cold Ad₁. 1444. her] the M. Di. 1445. rest Bo. M. reste Ad₁. til] to Ar. G. Ba. Ro. sonne Bo. M. Ad₁. sone Ar. 1447. was] he was E₂. not] nothyng E₁. rekkeles Ar. rekeles P. E₂. rekelesse Ro. rekles T₂. L₂. Ap. recclës L₁. reccheles T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. rechles Bo. 1448. for to] to Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. so G. set] serue Ra. Ba. 1450. was to other] to other was P. trew] as trewe Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. T₂. L₂. Ro. 1451. in] their Ba. word] wordes L₁. worke Bo. T₁. Ap. werk M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. wark Ba. and] and in M. 1452. knotte G. Bo. Ad₁. knot M. broþerhede Ar. broþerhed G. broþrehede Bo. breþerhed M. Ad₁. 1454. feste Bo. Ad₁. fest M. made Bo. M. Ad₁.

- To thise knyghtës /, hym-silf ther-at present.
- and sends for his daughters, And after mete / ful goodly he haþ sent, 1456
 This noble kyng^r / for his doghters dere,
 Of gentylllessë / forto makë chere
 To the knyghtës / comë fro so ferre.
- who come in like the glad morning star, And lik in soth / as lueyfer the sterre 1460
 Gladeth the morow / at his vprysing^r,
 So thoo ladies / at her In-comyng^r,
 With the stremës / of her eyën clere,
 Goodly apport^r / and wommanly manere, 1464
 Contenaunce* / and excellent fayrnesse,
 To alle the court / broghten In gladnesse.
- heavenly fresh and pleasant to the strangers. For the fressshnesse* / of Her heuenly cheres 1468
 So agreable was to the straungers,
 At her Entrë / that in especial*
- Tideus and Polyneices think the girls celestial beings, hem thoght^r it lik a thyng^r Celestial ;
 Enhastyng^r hem / in ful knyghtly wise
 ageynës hem / goodly to arise. 1472
 And as they mette / with humble contaunce,
 Ful konyngly / did her obseruaunce,
 Hem conveying^r / to her sitting-place.
- But sothly I haue* leyser non nor space 1476
 To reherce / and put in remembraunce,
 Hooly the maner / of her daliaunce.
 It were to longe / for 3ou to abide.

1455. To] And G. knynghtes Ar. S. has omitted 1455 second half to 1459 second half, so that 1455 reads: To thes knyghtes come for (sic) so fer. 1458. for to] to Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. make] make hem Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. make hem bothe Lb. 1459. come Ar. G. S. E₂. comen T₁. T₂. L₂. Ro. com Ap. ycome Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. þat com P. fro] from Lb. Ra. Ro. P. so] om. Ba. 1462. thoo] the L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. thilk M. Di. In-comyng] hom coming Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1464. apport] of porte Du. Lb. Ad₂. I. P. Ap. manere] chere L₁. of manere Ad₂. I. 1465. Contenaunce] Contenaunces Ar. G. T₂. E₂. 1467. fressshnesse] frocchnesse Ar. 1469. her] the Ro. especial] special Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. Ap. (cp. 2823). 1470. Ar. has a pause-bar after it. 1472. ageyns Bo. ayens M. ageinst Ad₁. to arise Bo. M. for tarise Ad₁. for til arrise Ad₂. I. 1473. humbly G. 1474. konyngly Ad₁. konnyngly Bo. did Bo. dide M. dede Ad₁. 1476. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. nor Ar. Ra. T₂. ne Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. L. 1479. for 3ou to abide] to you tabide Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

But wel I woot / that the god Cupide,	1480	and at once
By influence / of his myghty hond		[leaf 25]
And the feruence / of his fry brond,		
Her metyng first / fortunēd hath so wel,		
That his arowes* / of gold, and not of stiel,	1484	
Ipercēd han / the knyghtes hertēs tweyn,		fall in love with them.
Thorgh the brest / with such a lusty peyn		
That ther abood / sharpe / as spere or launce,		
Depe yfichēd / the poynt of remembraunce,	1488	
which may not / lightly / racēd ben away.		
And thus in Ioye / they dryvē forth þe day		They have games and fun all day,
In Play and Reuel / for the knyghtes sake.		
And towardes nyght / they her chambres take	1492	
At duē* tyme / as her fader bad,		
And on her way / the knyghtes han hem lad		and then take the ladies to
Reuerently vp be many staire ;		
Takyng lievē / gan anōn repaire	1496	
To her logging / in a ful statly toure,		their tower.
Assignēd hem / be the harberioure.		
And after spicēs / pleylny, and the wyū		The 2 lovers drink wine,
In Coppēs gretē / wroght of gold ful fyn,	1500	
With-oute taryng / to beddē* streght they goū.		and go to bed,
Touchyng her reste /, wher thei slepte or noū,		but of course can't sleep.
Demeth 3e louers / that in such maner thing		
Bexperience han fully knowlecchyng ;	1504	

1480. wel I woot] y woot wel Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1482. fry Bo. fuyri Ad₁.
 fury Du. 1483. fortunēd hath] hath fortunēd Di. 1484. arowes G. Bo. M.
 harowes Ar. arwes Ad₁. gold] om. G (loue added by later hand above the line).
 steel Bo. T₁. Ad₁. stel M. G. 1488. yfichēd] y-fixed E₁. ficchid T₁. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂ (fixhed). I. Ra (fechchid). Ba. C. S. the] to Ad₂. I. 1491. and] or Bo.
 knyghtes] kynges L₁. 1492. towardes Bo. toward Ad₁. 1493. At] Ad Ar.
 due Bo. Ad₁. dieu Ar. dewe G. 1495. many] many a Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. 1496. Takyng] Taken Ad₂. I.
 lieve Ar. G. leue Bo. C. leue T₁. Ad₁. T₂. leef M. here leve Lb. P. gan]
 gonne M. T₂. and gan Ap. 1498. herbergeoure Bo. herbergour Ad₁.
 herbeioure M. 1500. cuppes Bo. Ad₁. coupes Ro. grete Bo. M. Ad₁. gold]
 om. G. 1501. to bed Ar. Bo. and all, except to bedde Lb. E₁. S. Ap. to
 bedde] om. P. to bedde streght] streght to bed L₁. Ra. Ba. Ro. 1502. wher Ar.
 wheþer Bo. whedir Ra. whyther Ro. wer Ad₁. 1503. 3e] the P. 1504.
 by experience Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. han Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. fully] ful L₁. M. Di. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. fwly such S. knowlecchyng Ar. Bo. Ad₁. knowlachyng L₁.
 knowliching S. knowlegeyng Ro. knowyng Lb. P. Ap.

- For it is nat' declar'd / in my boke.
- Adrastus lies awake, But' as I fyndē / the kyng' al nyght' woke,
Thoughtful in herte / the story specifies,
Musing' sore / and ful of fantasies ; 1508
First aduerting' / þe gretē worthynesse
Of this knyghtēs / and the semlynesse,
[leaf 25, back] Her lusty 3outh / her force / and her manhode,
And how thei weren y-come of Royal blode. 1512
Al this he ganne / to reuolue aboute,
doubting whether he shall Ay in his herte / hauyng' a maner doute,
A-twenē two / hangyng' / in balaunce
wed his girls to Tidens and Polyneices, where he shuldē* / makē an aliaunce 1516
A-twene his doghtren / and the knyghtēs tweyn.
For on thyng' / ay / his hertē gan constreyñ,
because of his Dream of the The remembrance / of his avisioun,
Of which to-forn / I madē mencioun, 1520
Touchyng' / þe lyon / and the wilde boor,
Wild Boar and the Lion, p. 52. It nedeth nat' / to reherce it' mor,
Casting alway / in his Fantasie,
What' it' myghte / cleerly signyfie, 1524
This dirke dreme /; this was hid *and* cloos.
Next day he But' on the morowe / Adrastus vp aroos,
And to the temple / the riȝte way he took,
And gan preie / deuoutly on his book 1528
To the goddes / his dreme to specefie.
And they hym bad homward^t forto hye,
sees these Beasts painted on the knights' shields, And to beholde / in the knyghtēs sheldys

1506. alnyght Ar. 1512. weren Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. E₁. were (wer) *all the rest*.
ycome Ar. Ap. comen Du. Ra. E₁. C. L₂. come *all the rest*. thei weren ycome]
comen thei were C. Royal Ar. Bo. Ad₁. T₂. ryal C. E₂. full riall L₁. worthy
S. Ro. hygh Ap. 1515. A-twene] Bi twene Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. in] in a G. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. C. E₂. L₂. 1516.
where Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Ad₁. were G. wheþer L₁. M. Di. shulde T₁. Du. L₁.
Di. Ad₁. shuld Ar. G. Bo. M. maken A. makyn G. make Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁.
an] any G. L₁. 1517. A-twene Bo. M. Ad₁. doghtres Bo. doughtres M. Ad₁.
1520. Of] om. P. which] whome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. to-forn (to fore)] therfore
E₁. I made] made I haue M. Di. made is C. P. E₂. makid is T₂. mencioun] a
mencion E₂. 1522. nedeth] nede L₂. it] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. mor] no more L₁.
M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. 1524 and 1525 are transposed in I. 1526. aroos] rose Ra.
Ba. he ros Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1527. right Bo. M. Ad₁. 1528. preiej to pray Lb.
Ad₂. I. on] in Lb. 1530. forto] to G. 1531. beholde Bo. M. Ad₁.

- The fellë beestys / peynted in the feeldys ; 1532
 Which shal to hym / be cleer inspeccioun,
 Ful pleylny / makë declaracioun and they explain
 Of his dreme / which he hadde in the nyght. his dream,
 And Adrastus / enhasted hym ful riȝt 1536
 In her Sheldës wisly to beholde.
 Wher that he saugh / as the goddës tolde,
 In the Sheldës / hangyng^t vpon hokys,
 The beestës ragë / with her mortal lokys *. 1540 as Boccaccio
 And to purpos, lik as writ^t Bochas, says.
 Polymytë / ful streght^t enbracëd was [leaf 26]
 In the hyde / of a feerce lyoun. Polyneices's
 And Tydeus / abouȝn his haberioun 1544 and Tideus's shield has a
 A Gypon haddë / hidous / sharpe *and* hoor, gipon is of wild-
 wrought^t of the bristels / of a wylde boor. boars' bristles.
 The whichë* beestis / as the story lerys,
 wer wrought^t / and bete / vpon her banerys, 1548
 Displaiëd broodë* / whan they shulde fight.
 wherof the kyng^t / whan he hadde a sight^t
 Att hys repeer / in herte was ful glad,
 And with a facë / ful demur *and* sad 1552 Adrastus
 with his lordes, that^t he about hym hadde,
 To the temple / he thys knyghtës ladde. takes Tideus
 And whan they haddë / with aȝ circumstaunces and Polyneices
 Of Rytys oldë / doȝn her obseruaunces, 1556 to the temple,

1532. beestys peynted] painted bestes Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in] of Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 1535. which] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. in]
 on S. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. 1536. enhasted] hasted M. Di. 1537. her] the M.
 wisly] wise L₁. auisely T₂. 1537 second half to 1539 second half is omitted in
 Du. Di. and E₁., so that 1537 reads: In her Sheldes hangyng vpon hokes Du. Di.
 E₁. 1538. that] tha Ar. as L₁. Lb. P. as] þat Bo. 1539. vpon] vppe in T₂.
 1540. lokes G. Lb. Ra. L₂. Ro. Ap. hokys Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. crokes Bo. T₁. Du.
 L₁. M. Di. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. (see Notes). 1541. writ] wryteth Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 S. writh Ra. 1544. abouen Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. aboute T₁. M.
 habergon Bo. Ad₁. habirgoun T₁. 1545. gipon Bo. gepon Ad₁. gryphoun
 Ad₂. I. had Bo. Ad₁. om. Ad₂. I. 1546. bristels Ad₁. brestis Di. wilde Bo.
 wild Ad₁. 1547. welche Bo. which Ad₁. Ar (in Ar. followed by a pause-bar).
 lerys] leres (:baners) Bo. Ad₁. 1548. bete Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. E₁.
 C. T₂. P. E₂. beete Ap. bet Du. bett L₁. Lb. betyn L₂. betten Ro. vpon]
 on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1549. Displayed Bo. Displayde Du. brode Bo. Ad₁. brood
 Ar. 1555. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 1556. Of] With M. Di. rytes M. Ad₁. rightes
 Bo. Lb. L₂. her] his Bo. obseruaunces] observaunce (: cyrconstaunce) L₁.

- Hom to the court / they resort ageyn.
 And in an hallë / riche and wel beseyn,
 This worthy kyng of herte lyberal,
 then feasts them in his court, Made a feeste / solempne and Royal, 1560
 Which in deyntees* / surly dyd excelle.
 But it were veyn / enery cours to telle,
 her straungë sewës / and her sotyltees,
 Ne how they sat / lik to her degrees ; 1564
 For lak of tyme I lat it* ouerslyde.
 And after mete / Adrastus toke a-syde
 The knyghtës two / and lik a prudent man
 In sykrë wisë / thus his tale he gan. 1568
 and has a talk with them. “Sirs,” quod he / “I ne doute it nouȝt
 þat it is fressh / and grene / ay in ȝour thoȝt
 [leaf 26, back] How that first / by goddys ordynauce,
 And after next / thorgh fatys purveauce, 1572
 And be workyng / of fortunës hond,
 How that ȝe werën brouȝt into this lond
 Bothë* tweyn / But now this lastë* nyght :
 Of whoos comyng / I am ful glad and light 1576
 First in my-self / , shortly to expresse,
 whan I considre / and se the liklynesse
 Of ȝour personys / with the Circumstancys
 And hool the maner / of ȝour gouernancys ; 1580
 Seyng ful wel / , wherto shuld I feyne,
 ȝe likly be her-after to atteyn

1558. an] *om.* Bo. Di. Ra. Ba. E₂. beseyn] beseen (:ayen) M. Di. 1560. feest Bo. feste Ad₁. deyntees Bo. Lb. Ad₁. deyntys Ar. deyntes M. C. deynteis L₂. Ba. surly] shortly Ro. 1563. and her] and other C. T₂. E₂. 1565. lak] lyt lak Ap. I] they P. lat Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. E₂. lette E₁. let P. L₂. lete Lb. Ro. leet Ad₂. it] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. T₁. P. E₂. Ap. ouerslyde] slide L₂. Ro. 1567. and] *om.* M. Di. 1568. In] and in Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. secre G. Bo. Lb. M. T₂. Ap (cecre). secret Ad₁. Ra. E₁. Ro. secrett S. thus] and thus C. this Lb. he gan] began Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he began Ra. Ba. 1569. ne] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. it] *om.* P. 1570. it] *om.* Bo. Ad₂. P. is] *om.* Ra. ay] *om.* T₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. ȝour] my P. In M. the illuminated capital S of l. 1569 having been cut away, the first letters of 1570 and 1571 are gone, together with the words And after in l. 1572. 1571. goddys] the goddis Ra. 1572. thorgh] bi Ad₁. Ad₂. I. honde with a dot under e in Ar. 1574. How] Whw G. 1575. Bothe Bo. Ad₁. Both Ar. laste Ad₁. last Ar. Bo. 1578. liknesse G. 1579. with] and Di. the] alle Ra. Ba. Circumstancys] Circumstaunce (:gouvernaunse) P. 1582. likly] lik Ad₁. Ad₂.

- To* grete estat / and* habundaunce of good,
 Thorgh 3oure birth / and 3our Royal blood ; 1584 As Tideus and Polyneices are of Royal blood,
 3e may not faylë / but 3e hauë wrong,
 For 3e are bothë* manly / and right strongt.
 And forto sette 3oure hertës mor at reste
 My purpoos is / I hopë for the beste, 1588 Adrastus proposes that
 So that in 3ou be no variance,
 To make a knotte / as be allyaunce, they shall wed his daughters,
 Atwixë* 3ow and my doghtres two,
 3if 3oure hertes / accorde wel therto. 1592
 ¶ And for I am fully in dyspeyr
 To succedë for to han an heir,
 Therfor 3e shal han possessioun,
 Duryng my lyf / of half this Regioun, 1596 have half his land during his life,
 Forthwith* in hond / and hool after my day. and all after.
 Ther is no man / that therto shal sey nay.
 And sothly after / whan that I am graue,
 Eche of 3ow / shal his party haue 1600
 Of this kyngdam, as I haue provided ; [leaf 27]
 This to seyn / it shal be devyded
 A-twen 3ow two, euerich to be crowned,
 3oure pourparties / be equytë compowned 1604 Each shall have an equal share,
 So egally / in euery mannys sight,
 That ech of 3ow / reioysë shal his ryght.
 And by 3our wit / 3e shul the lond amend,
 And of manhode / knyghtly it diffend 1608 and defend the land against its foes.
 Ageyn oure enmyes / and oure mortal foñ.

1583. To] The Ar. G. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. and] of Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. habundaunce Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. abundance C. L₂. 1584. and 3our] and Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ra. Ba. C. P. 1586. bothe Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 1587. mor at reste] atte mor reste Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1591. Atwix Lb. Ra. Atwixt Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Atwixte Ad₁. Atwene M. T₂. Bitwex Ad₂. Bitwixe I. 1592. accord Bo. accorden Ad₁. wel] woll Ad₂. 1594. for to] to Bo. Ba. an] any Ra. 1596. half] haufe S. al Di. this] my C. T₂. P. E₂. 1597. Forth with G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. forwith Ar. Di. Fourth with all T₂. 1599. whan] om. C. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. P. 1602. This] This is G. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. That is M. Di. 1603. A-twen Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. Betwene L₁. Lb. Atwix Ba. euerich Bo. euery Ra. eche M. Ad₁. 1607. shul Bo. shal Ad₁. Ra. 1609 oure enmyes] enmyes Bo. your enmyes M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. and oure] and youre L₁. M. Di. Ba. C. T₂.

- And for the daiës / passëd ben *and* goñ
 Of my desyrës / and my lusty 3outh,
 I am ful set / forto makë kouth 1612
 That 3e shal han / lik myn opynyoun,
 The gouernaunce / of this Region.
 To this entente / me semetñ for the beste,
 3e to gouerne / *and* I to lyve in reste, 1616
 Fully to folowe / the lust of my desyris,
 Hunt and hauke / in wodës *and* Ryvèrys
 whan so euer / I hauë* therto plesauce,
 And for to han / noñ other attendance 1620
 Vnto no thing^t / but vnto myñ ese.
 For which shortly / 3if it agrè and plesè
 That I haue seid / to 3ou / that be so wis,
 And be accordyng^t / vnto 3oure avis, 1624
 Delaieth not^t / but in wordës playn,
 What 3ow semeth / gif answe're ageyñ."
 And whan Adrastus / hadde his talë fyned,
 Tideus Tydeus / with hed / ful lowe enclyned, 1628
 As he that was / a verray gentyl knyght,
 With al his power / and his fullë* myght
 Ful humblely / thankëdë* the kyng^t
 Touchyng^t his profre of so high a thyng^t. 1632
 And for his parte / seide he wolde assente
 Fully of hertë / neuere to repente,
 To aH that euer the kyng^t hap sayd.

They shall
 reign;
 Adrastus will
 abdicate,

hunt, and

take his ease.

Tideus

[leaf 27, back]
 accepts Adras-
 tus's offer,

1611. and my] and of my Ad₂. I. 1612. ful] *om.* T₂. forto] to Ra. Ba. P. make] make it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. E₂. 1613. han Bo. haue M. Ad₁. 1614. The] The hool C. hool the T₂. this] þe Bo. this my P. al this E₂. 1616. I] me L₁. L₂.; in Ra. a later hand has altered 3e to gouerne into that ye shold rule. 1619. I haue (ha Ar.) therto] ther-to I haue M. D₁. 1621. Vnto no] To no M. Di. vnto myn] to myn Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1622. For which] Wherefore M. Di. T₂. it] ye P. 1624. be] it be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. be it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. by L₂. vnto] to P. 1625. Delaieth] Delayeth it M. Di. Ba. L₂. 1626. What] That L₂. Ro. gif] yeueth M. Di. 1628. ful] *om.* Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. with hed ful lowe] ful low with hed M. Di. 1630. and his] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ful Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 1631. humblely Ar. Ap. humbeli L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. P. humbly Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. E₁. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. thankede] thanked Ar. and all the other MSS. except pankyng Bo. P. (see Notes). 1632. his] þe G. 1633. seide he] he seide he G. Ad₂. I. In P. assent has been erased and be content written by a later hand with paler ink. 1635. that euer] that euer that S. L₂. Ro. Ap. the] *om.* S. sayde (e underdotted) Ar. (see Notes).

- And Polymyte / was also wel apayd, 1636 and so does Polyneices,
 In the story / as it is comprehendid.
 And so they ben / bothē* / condescendyd
 The kynggēs willē / to fulfille in dede
 From poynt to poynt / and ther-vpon procede, 1640
 wherso euer / that they wynne or lese.
 And Tydeus / made / his brother chese, who, by Tideus's courtesy,
 Of gentillesse and of curtesye,
 which that was / most / to his fantasye 1644
 Of the sustren / for to han to wive.
 And he in soth / chosen hath argyve, chooses Argeia,
 which eldest was / ful wommanly to se.
 And Tydeus / tok than* Dēyphylee, 1648 while Tideus takes Deiphyle.
 Of her beauté / most souereyn excellent.
 And Adrastus / thorgh-oute his lond hath sent Adrastus summons his lords to the wedding of his daughters;
 For his lordēs / and his baronage,
 To be present / at the mariage 1652
 Of the knyghtēs / and make no lettyng.
 And they echoñ · cam at his bidding,
 In goodly wysē / meke and ful benygne,
 Ageyn the day / that he dide assigne. 1656
 And thyder cam ful many lusty knyght,
 Ful wel beseyn / and many lady brizt,
 From euery Coost / and many freccsh sqwyer,
 þe Story seith / and many comunere, 1660

1636. apayde (e underdotted) Ar. 1638. bothe Bo. Ad₁. both Ar. 1641. wherso] wher Ad₁. Ad₂. I. that] om. Du. 1642. chese] to chese M. Di. Ba. 1643. Of] As of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. gentillesse Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. E₁. C. T₂. gentilnesse T₁. L₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 1644. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. was] ys P. was most] most was C. 1645. sustren Bo. Ad₁. sistren T₁. T₂. systerne P. 1646. And] An Ar. 1647. which] That Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. eldest] oldest L₂. Ro. ful] om. P. wommanly] wonderly L₂. to se] of sight Ro (see 1648). 1648. tok than] than tok Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. tok Ar. G. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. taken hath T₂; in Ro. I. 1648 reads And Tedeus choes Deiphyle ful right. Ar. has a second pause-bar after tok. 1650. thorgh-oute] thorgh M. Di. 1651. For] Of G. 1652. at the] at her Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1653. the] þese Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. Ro. thes two S. knyghtes] knyttes Ar. 1654. cam Bo. come M. Ad₁. 1655. ful] om. G. 1657. ful] om. G. 1657 and 1658. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. 1659. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. 1660. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. many a freshe S. many a gode P. comunere Ar. Ad₁. E₂. Ap. comoner Bo. Du. Ra. Ad₂. comounere I. comynere T₁. L₁. Lb. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. comener M. Di. C.

[leaf 28]	To byholde the gretë Ryalte And the maner / of thys solempnyte.	
But I really can't describe	But to telle / aH the circumstances Of Iustës / Reuel / and the dyuers daunces,	1664
all the feasting and love-making that went on.	The feestës riche /, and the gyftës grete, The pryvë sighës / and the feruent hete of louys folk / brennyng ^t as the glede, And devyses / of many sondry wede,	1668
	The touches stole / <i>and</i> the* amerous lookes, By sotyl craft / leyd oute* lyne <i>and</i> hokes, The Ialous folk / to traysshē <i>and</i> begyle In their awayt / with many sondry wile :	1672
	Al this in soth / descryven I ne can.	
The news of the marriage	But wel wote I / the newë famë ran, This menë whilë* / with ful swift passage Vnto Thebës / of this mariage.	1676
	And by report trewe and not yfeyned, The sounē therof the eerës hath atteyned,	
reaches Eteocles in Thebes,	Myn auctour writ /, of Ethyocles, Touchyng ^t thonour / <i>and</i> the gret ^t encreas	1680
	Of Polymytë / heghly magnyfyed, And how that he / newly was allyed With Adrastus / in the londe of Arge.	
and troubles him.	The whiche thyng / he gretly gan to charge,	1684

1661. Ryalte Bo. roialte Ad₁. 1663. telle Ar. Bo. telle or tell *all the other MSS.* all] of Bo. 1667. In Ar. of stands before the column; the copyist had first written The, which is underdotted. Ioues Bo. M. Ad₁. T₂. louyng G. C. folk] flok Lb. 1669—1672 omitted in P. 1669. stole Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS., except scolo (sic) L₁. L₂. and sutill Ra. sotill Ba. (cp. 1670). be amerous Bo. T₁. M. Ra. thamerous Ar. amerous Ad₁. Ad₂. aueryous I. lookes] look (: hook) Ra. Ba. 1670. doun Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S (adoun). oute Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. lyne] lines E₂. bi lyne Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1671. Ialous Ar. Ielous Bo. Ad₁. gelous M.; in Lb. is an empty space between The gelious folke and bigyle; the copyist was unable to decipher his original, or else this original presented a gap in this line. 1672. their Bo. Ad₁. 1673. discryuen Bo. Ad₁. descryve M. 1674. wote I] I wote M. Di. 1675. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whil Ar. 1676. this] this ilke M. thilke Di. the Ad₁. Ad₂. this hie C. Ro. this noble Ra. Ba. 1677. y-feyned Bo. feyned M. Ad₁; Ar. has a pause-bar after trewe. 1678. theres Ad₁. ther Ad₂. I. 1680. be honour Bo. M. thonour Ad₁. 1681—1746 lost in Ap. 1682. how] om. Bo. C. T₂. P. E₂. 1684. the] om. C. he gretly gan] he gan gretly G. gretly he gan M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. C.

Dredyng Inly / that this mariage
 Shal after turne / vnto his damage,
 Sorë* musyng / and castyng vp *and* doun
 The grete pouer / and the hegh renoun
 Of Adrastus / the which of grekës land
 Hadde al the power / soget to his hand :
 Lest that he / for Polymytës sak
 wold vpon hym / a newë werrë make,
 But 3if that he, lik the conuencioun,
 At tymë sette / delyuerëd the toun
 To his broder / by bond of oth* I-sworn*,
 Be couenauntes* / assurëd her to-forñ,
 3if 3e remembre / late as I 3ou told :
 which he was nat / in purpos forto hold,
 But from his heste / Caste forto varye.
 And ther-vp-on list no lenger tarye,
 Lich his desire / to shapë remedies.

1688 Eteocles thinks
that, backt by
Adrastus,

1692 [leaf 28, back]
Polyneices will
attack him,

1696 unless he resigns
his crown at the
end of his 1st
year.

1700

And first he sente for his next allies
 In whoom he haddë / most his affiaunce,
 For his lordës / that hadde gouernaunce
 Of his kyngdom / to come to hym anoñ.
 And whan they werën present euerichon,
 he seidë pleylny /, wenyng for his best,
 That his hert / shal neuer lyve in rest,
 But in sorowe / and in a maner drede,

So he sends
for his allies
and lords,

1704

and tells em he
can never rest

1708

1685. Dredyng Inly] Inly dredyng T₂. Inly] oonly Lb. gretly C. 1686.
 Shal] Shuld L₂. after] after tyme C. P. E₂. afterward T₂. turne Ar. Bo. *and*
all the rest. vnto] into Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. to Ra. Ba.
 C. T₂. P. E₂. 1687. Sore Bo. M. Ad₁. Sor Ar. 1690. Hadde al] All had T₂.
 had of Bo. soget] subiecte L₁. to] vnto M. Di. Ba. 1692. make] take G.
 1693. 3if] om. M. Di. of L₂. lik] lyk to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra.
 Ba. E₁. 1694. deliuert Ad₁. 1695. bond] boondis Lb. of oth Ba. Ra (of
 om.). C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. of oþer L₂. of both Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. L₁. Ad₂. S. of
 bothe M. Di. Ad₁. I. E₁. I-sworn Ra. Ba. E₁. besworn Ar. G. be sworn S. sworn
 Bo. *and the rest.* 1696. couenauntes] couauntes Ar. her] hir / Bo. befor
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 1699. heste Bo. Ad₁. cast Bo. caste Ad₁. 1700. tarye] to
 tarye Bo. T₁. E₁. S.; in Ar. a *pause-bar* after list. 1703. he] om. Ra. had
 Bo. Ad₁. his] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Ro.
 most his] his most E₂. 1704. had Bo. Ad₁. 1706. weren Bo (with a *pause-bar*
after weren). were Ad₁ (Ar. and Ad₁. have no *pause-bar* in this line). 1707.
 wenyng] om. L₁. his] the Lb. M. Di. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. 1708. lyve in]
 haue Du. 1709. in a maner Ar. Ad₂. I. *and the rest, except* a manere in Ad₁.

till his brother
is dead.

Tyl his brother / outrelly be dede ;

That he in Thebës / in his Royal sete

Myght allonë / regnën in quiete ; 1712

he mente hym-silf / shortly, *and* noñ other,

Vnperturbed / of Polymyte his brother.

And at this counsayl / diuers of entent,

But three sorts of
men are present.

¶ I fyndë writ / thre folkës were present. 1716

Some in soth / that feithful were *and* trewe,

And some also / that can chaunge of newe,

And other ek / that be-twixë* tweyn

Couertly kowde / vnder colour feyn. 1720

[leaf 29]
¶ Comendacioun
of Trouthe.

The first tells
Eteocles that a
King mustn't
lie.

The firste seide, abouen* allë* thyng

Trouthë* shuldë* / longë to a kyng,

Of his word / not be variable,

But pleyn / and hool / as a Centre stable. 1724

¶ For trouthë* first / with-outen* eny wene,

Is Chief Pyler / that may a kyng sustene,

In Ioye and honour / for to lede his lyff.

¶ Nota.

¶ how trouth is
preferred in the
book of Esdre /
afor kyngges /
wymmen *and*
wyn.

For trouth whilom / hadde a prerogatiff, 1728

As of Esdre / the book can specyfie,

Record I take / of Prudent Neemye,

That worthy kyngges / for al her grete pride,

Wyn / and wymmen / ben ek set a-syde, 1732

1710. vtterly be Bo. M. be vtterli Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1712. alone Ad₁. alloon Bo. regne Bo. Ad₁. 1715. this] his Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E₂. at this counsayl] at her comynge P. 1716. written G. 1717. were faithful G. 1718. can Bo. conne Ad₁. can chaunge] change koune M. Di. 1719. other] some other G. eke Bo. Ad₁. that] om. L₂. Ro. be-twix Ar. Ba. Ro. betwixe Ra. betwixt P. L₂. betwene Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. C. T₂. E₂. between Du. tweyn] bo tweine Ad₁. them both tweyne Ad₂. them tho tweyn I. 1720. kowde vnder colour Ar. Bo. Ad₁. vnder colour koude M. Di. 1721. aboue al Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. abouen alle Ra. 1722. Trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. Trouth Ar. T₁. Lb. Ra. shulde Bo. T₁. Lb. Ad₁. shuld Ar. M. Ra. longe Ar. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. long Ra. to] vnto T₂. E₂. Ro. til Ad₂. I. 1723. be] to be L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. variable] variable L₁. 1724. Centre] Countre L₁. 1725. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. withoute Ar. Bo. Ad₁. M. withouten Di. 1730. Neemye Ad₂. I. Ba. 1731. That] What Ad₂. kyngges] kyng Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. her] his L₁. 1732. and] a Ar. ek] also L₂. Ro.; in Ad₁. E₁. S. 1732 is omitted; Ad₂. and I. instead of wyn and wymmen have haue bene put down; in Ra. after 1730 the space of one line is left blank, and then follows, making three lines for the two 1731 and 1732: Afforne kyngis wemen and wyn That worthi kyng for al ther grete pride Leid hym down and put on a side. Ba. has no blank line; after 1730 follow the same three lines as in Ra., only with wyfe for wyn and on syde for on a side (see Notes).

- With aH her pouer / and domynacioun,
 havynge reward / in comparisoun
 To trouthes myght / and trouthes worthynesse.
 For as Esdre / pleylny / doth expresse, 1736
 Who taketh hede /, in the samē place,
 Be* the Influcē / sothly / and the grace
 Of trouthe alloñ / this oldē Neemye
 Gat hym licencē / to rēdifie 1740
 The wallys newe / of Ierusalem.
 Which trouth is tresour / chief of euery rewme,
 For Salamon writ / how that thyngēs tweyne,
 Trouth / and mercy / lynkēd in a cheyne, 1744
 Preserve a kyng / lik to his degrē,
 From al meschief / and aduersitē.
 Allas therfor / that eny doublenesse,
 Variaunce or vnsicrenesse, 1748
 Chaunge of word / or mutabilitē*,
 fraude / or deceyte / or vnstabilitē*,
 Shuld in a kyng / han domynacioun,
 To causen after / his destruccioun. 1752
 Of kynggēs / redeth the story doune be rowe,
 And seth / how many / han ben ouerthrowe
 Thorgh her falshede / fro* fortunes whel*.
 For vnto god / it* pleseth neuer a del, 1756
 A kyng to ben / double of entent;
 For it may happē / that the world is blent

Truth is above
all.

By truth, Nehe-
miah got leave
to rebuild the
walls of Jeru-
salem.

¶ Trouth and
mercy preseruen
a kyng from al
aduersyte.

¶ Chaunge nor
doublenesse shal
not be in a kyng.

[leaf 29, back]

See how many
kings have been
overthrown by
falseness!

1734. reward] no reward Ad₂. I. comparisoun Bo. T₁. comparacion Du.
 1735. To trouthes] To trouth his P. The trouthes E₁. and] om. E₁. and
 trouthes] and his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1738. Be the] The in all the MSS. 1742. trouth]
 om. C. P. E₂. L₂. tresour] om. Ro. chief] om. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. T₂. euery]
 all the T₂. rewme T₁. reme Bo. Lb. Ad₁. reem M. reame T₂. Ro. realme
 E₁ (:Jerusalem). 1743. For] om. Ro. writ] writeth Ba. how] om. Ra. Ba.
 thynges] kynges L₁. L₂. 1748. vnsikernesse Bo. 1749. mutabilite] mutablite
 Ar. 1750. or] outh M. Di. vnstabilite C. T₂. L₂. Ro. vnstablete Ar. G.
 ynstabilitee Bo. and all the other MSS. 1753. redeth Du. redith Ad₁. rede
 Bo. 1754. And] om. L₂. seeth M. see Bo. Ad₁. 1755. Thorgh] For Bo. T₁. Du.
 L₁. Lb. M. Di. her] his L₂. Ro. fro] for Ar. Ra. Ba. (in S. for is underdotted and
 the usual abbreviation of and written above it). porugh Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 whel] wel Ar. 1756. it] om. Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ap. it pleseth] plesith
 it M. Di.

	Ful oftē sith / be sleght of her werkyng.	
God sees all.	But this the trouthe* / god seep euery thyng	1760
	Right as it is / for ther may be no cloude	
	To-form his sight / trouthe* forto shrowde.	
Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,	¶ It may be clipped / and derkēd be disceyte,	
	By fals engyne / liggynge in a-weyte,	1764
	As a serpent / forto vndermyne ;	
it will shine clear at last.	But at the last / it wol clerly shyne,	
	Who that seith nay / shew his briȝte bemes.	
	For it in soth / of kyngdames and of Reawmes	1768
It is the pre- server of kingdoms.	Is berer vp / and conseruatrice	
	From al Meschief / sothfast mediatrice	
	To god about / who so list to se,	
	To kepe a kyng / in Prosperite	1772
	On euery side / as I afferme dar.	
Kings should keep their troth.	For which 3e kyngges and lordēs beth wel war	
	ȝour bihestēs / Iustly forto holde !	
But, by Eteo- cles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.	And* thenk how Thebēs / with his wallēs* olde	1776
	Distroiēd was / platly / this no les,	
	For doublesse / of Ethiocles,	
	Which his puple / after sore about :	
	Only for he nat by counseil wrought	1780
[leaf 30]	Of hem that wern / bothe trewe and wis :	

1759. sith] sight L₁. sleght Bo. Du. sleight Ad₁. sleith T₁. seleghet Ro. be sleght] by cause M. Di. her] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. werking Bo. Ad₁. wyrkyng P. Ro. workyng Ad₂. warking T₂. 1760. this] this is T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. I. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. euery] al M. Di. 1762. trouth Bo. troupe Ad₁. M. 1763. clipped] eclipsid Ad₁. 1764. liggynge] liyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. 1765. trouth is written by the same hand to the right of the line in Du (red ink), and Lb (black ink). 1766. at] a Ar. ; to explain it, the copyist of Ar. has written : trouth with black ink to the right of the line. 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. who T₁. L₁. seith] say M. Di. L₂. Ro. Ap. nay] nay M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. bright Bo. M. Ad₁. 1768. rewmes Bo. remes M. Ad₁. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his L₁. conseruatrice] conservatiff L₁. 1770. Fro Bo. M. Ad₁. For Ad₂. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperite T₂. 1774. 3e] þe Bo. T₂. I. *om.* I₁. E₁. P. beth Ar. Du. T₂. be Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. we] *om.* L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. thenk] pinke L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. Ro. thenketh C. E₂. thynckyth L₂. T₂. P. walle] wal Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. E₁. S. Ap. 1777. this] pis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. 1778. For] For the L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. doublesse] doublesces T₂. E₂. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. C. Ro. weren T₁. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. bothe M. Ad₁. both Bo.

- hym lyst nat worchen / after her devys ;
 But lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye
 To be governēd / by fals flaterye *, 1784
 ¶ That bad hym thenkē* / how he was a knyght,
 And to holde of forcē /, morē* than of* right,
 Duryng his lyf / lordship of the touñ,
 And not to lesē his possessioun 1788
 For no bond / nor heestēs mad toforñ ;
 But lete his brother / blowēn* in an horn,
 Wher that hym lyst / or pypen in a red.
 This was the counsail / platly and þe Reed 1792
 Of swich as liste nat / to seyn the soth,
 But falsly flater / with her wordēs smoth.
 ¶ And whan they haddē / hool her talē fyned,
 Ethyocles / fully is enclynynd, 1796 Eteocles decides
 Who so euer ther-at / laugh or wepe,
 lik her counsail · possessioun to kepe,
 who that sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyn ;
 hym to contrarye / he thoght was but veyñ. 1800
But in this whylē* hath the shenē sonne
 The twelūē signēs / round aboutē Ronne
 Sith Ethiole / be Iust rekenyng*,
 In Thebēs was crownēd / lord and kyng,
 holdyng the sceptre / and the dyademe ;
 That be resoun / as it wolde seme,
 The tymē was ful complet / and the space, is ended,

He gave up
Truth,

¶ the counsail
of Flatareres.
and followd
those who bade
him stick to
Thebes

and let his
brother whistle
for it.

to stick to his
crown.

¶ How the 3eer
was come out
that Ethioles
regnyd.
His first year's
reign in Thebes

1782. worchen Bo. Ad₁. worche M. werke T₂. devys] avise Ad₂. I. 1783.
 lefte Bo. Ad₁. 1784. flaterye Bo. Ad₁. flatrie Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M.
 thenk Ar. Ad₁. 1786. And] om. T₁. to holde] tolde Di. to sholde E₁. more
 Bo. T₁. M. mor Ar. om. C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes
 Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. Ad₁. T₂. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to forñ Lb. aforne
 M. E₁. beforñ Bo. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. 1790. his] youre L₁. blowen G. Bo. T₁. Lb.
 M. E₁. Ap. blowe Ar. Ad₁. Ra. C. T₂. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Du. siche T₁.
 Soche E₂. Suche *all the rest.* as] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. S. C. T₂. 1795.
 hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hole tale P.
 talle whole S. her tale holy T₂. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enclyned) Ra.
 Ba. 1799 and 1800 omitted in Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye]
 contraire Ra. Ba. E₂. he] him Ba. E₂. L₂. they Ro. om. Lb. Di. was] it was Ra.
 Ba. L₂. Ro. 1801. while Bo. Ad₁. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. shene
 Ad₁. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. Ad₁. round] hath Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 1803. Ethiole Ad₁. Ethioles Bo. rekenyng Bo. Ad₁. reknyng
 Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

- and he ought
to give up the
crown to Poly-
neices, Of couenaunte / he shulde voide his place, 1808
And Polymytë ek / his iournè make
Toward Thebës /, pecessioun to take
- [leaf 30, back] Of duë* titte / But he haddë wronge :
Which thoght in soth / the 3eer was wonder longe 1812
Of his Exil / er it kam aboute.
- who, doubting
his brother, And for he hadde / in hert a manere doute
Lest in his broder / ther wer falsched* founde
Taquyte hym-silf / lik as he was bounde, 1816
- asks Adrastus ¶ To Adrastus / he gan declar his herte,
Beseching hym / this mater to aduerte,
And ther-vpon / to 3iue a counsayl sone,
Touchyng his right / what was best to done, 1820
wher it was bet to goñ / or to abyde,
Or liche a knyght manfully to Ryde
hym-silf allone / and makë no massage,
- or claim Thebes. For to Chalaunge / his rightful heritage 1824
with-Inne Thebës / outhër* be pees or stryf,
And ther-vpon / to Iuparte his lif.
Thus was he set / for al his fercë brother.
But Adrastus / sothly / thoght a-nother 1828
Bet was to sendë / than hym-silf to goñ
Lest he were trapped among his mortal foñ ;
Havyng his brother / suspecte in this cas
That be fraude / or be some fallas, 1832
He woldë* werk / to his destruccioun,

1808. voide] leve Ad₂. I. 1809. Polymyte Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. iourney Bo.
iornay M. Ad₁. 1811. due Bo. Ad₁. dieu Ar. G (*in the margin due is
written by late hand*). had Bo. Ad₁. 1812. was] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M.
Di. C. T₂. Ro. wonder] om. Ra. Ba. S. ouer Lb. passyng Ro. 1813.
er Bo. or M. Ad₁. 1815. falschede Bo. Ad₁. falsed Ar. 1816. to acquyte
Bo. Ad₁. 1819. *The copyist of Ar. has first written counsayl good, then underdotted
good and added sone.* 1820. was] were Di. Ba. C (where). was best] best was
Ra. Ba (wer). 1821. wher Ad₁. C. Wheþer Bo. Lb. M. was] were Ad₁. C.
abyde] byde C. 1823. message Bo. M. Ad₁. 1825. oyther Ar. Ap. either
Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. E₂. aythre Ba. outhër Ar. C. Ro. other Lb. Ad₁. T₂.
L₂. om. P. be] with T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1827. feers Bo. M. Ad₁. 1831.
this] þe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1832. or be] or M. Di. Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. P. C (other for or). or ellis Ro. 1833. He] How he L₁.
wolde Bo. Lb. Ad₁. wold Ar. M. T₂. wolde werk] werke wolde Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

ȝif he wer hardye to entren in-to toun.

if he goes to
Thebes:

For which he bad hym / prudently tak hede,

Ful concludyng^t / how it^t was mor spede

1836

That^t some other be / to Thebës sent,

he must send
some one else
there.

To apparceyvë fully the entent^t

¶ Of EthioCle / outward^t / be some signe,

And wher that^t he / his crounë* wil resigne

1840

For thilke* ȝeer /, lik as he made his ooth^t:

[leaf 31]

And whan he knewe / how his purpoos goþ

Ther-vpon to werken / and procede.

Thus Adrastus / wisely gan hym rede.

1844

¶ And whil they trete / vpon this matere,

Tydeus with a manly chere

Saide* vttrely / for his broder sake,

This massagë / he wolð vndertake

1848

with hool thempris / of thenbassyat,

wer it^t wilful / or infortunat^t:

He wil not^t sparë / what^t so that^t betide.

¶ But Adrastus / on the toþer syde,

1852

Adrastus and
Polyneices

And Polymyte / in conclusioun,

Weren contrarye / to that opynyoun,

And seidë sothly / as hem thoghte right^t,

Sith that^t he was / so wel / a preuëd knyght^t

1856

And discended of so worthy blood,

1834. entren Ar. G. E₁. Ro. Ap. entre Bo. and the rest. into] in G. om. Ra. Ba. toun Ar. Ro. the toun Bo. and the rest. 1836. Ful] Fully L₁. P. E₂. was] were M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. mor] moste Lb. was mor] more were Di. spede] nede C. 1839 and 1840 transposed in I. 1840 omitted in S. wher] whether Lb. M. Di. P. if Ra. Ba. E₂. his] the P. crowne Bo. M. Ad₁. croun Ar. wil (wol)] wolde L₁. M. Di. L₂. Ro (walde). 1841. thilke Ad₁. Ra. þilke Bo. thilk Ar. M. C. T₂. L₂. þe ilke L₁. ylke S. 1843. worken Bo. M. 1845. trete Ar. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. vpon] of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1846. manly] manful Di. ful manly L₁. T₂. 1847. Saide] Sade Ar. 1849. whith Ar. thempris] emprise M. Di. þe enbassyat Bo. thenbassyat M. Ad₁. 1850. wer it] whether it were M. Di. Whether hit be Lb. wilful Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. Ro. Ap. welful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. or] other C. infortunat] fortunat Di. 1851. what so that] what so Bo. Du. Lb. M. C. T₂. P. L₂. whatsoeuer E₂. what so hym L₁. 1852. þat other Bo. M. Ad₁. 1853. Polymyne Ar. 1856. Sith] Syn Ra. that] om. Ro. so wel a preued Ar. G. T₁. L₁. Lb. C. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. so wel a proued Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. so wel approved a Ad₂. I. so well a priued E₂. so well a preferred P. so well a prowed S. a gentil Bo (so wel om.).

try to stop him
but in vain.

That^t they nolde / for non erthly good,
For a^h Thebës / with the regalye,
Put his body / in such Iupartie. 1860

But a^h this thyngⁱ / auaylêd hem* riȝt noȝt^t;
For he wol forth / how dere that^t it be boȝt^t,
Takyngⁱ lievê / first^t of a^h thestatys,
And armêd hym in Mayle / and surê platys, 1864
And Shope hym forth / vpon his Iournê.

¶ The sorowe of
Deyphile whan
Tideus went
toward Thebes.

who madê sorowe / but^t Dêyphylê,
with bitter teerës / dewêd al her face,
Ful ofte sith / swownyng in the place, 1868
Trist and mournyng / in her blakê* wede,
Whan she saugh / that^t he took his stede;

[leaf 31, back]

Tideus rides

So inwardly gan encres* her mone,
Seyngⁱ her lord / so ridê forthⁱ allone 1872
Vpon his way / this worthy Tydeus.

And in al hast^t, the story telleth vs,
He spedde hym so, makyngⁱ no delayes,
That^t in space / of a fewe daies 1876

to Thebes,

The heȝhe toures of Thebës / he gan se,
And entred is / into the Citê,
Wisly enqueryngⁱ / wher the Paleys stood;
And lik a knyght^t / thidere streght^t he* rood, 1880
Markyd ful wel / in many mannys sight,
lich Mars / hym-silf / in stiel y-armêd* bright^t,
Til he atteynêd hath the chief^t dongoun,

goes to the
palace,

wher as the kyngⁱ / helde his mancyoun. 1884

and into the
hall

And thorghⁱ the paleys / with a knyghtly look
Into the ha^h / the righte way he took,

1858—1922 *lost in C.* 1861. hem Bo. G. M. Ad₁. hym Ar. om. Ra.
auayled heru] he sette by Ad₂. I. 1862. that] om. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1864.
armed] armeth G. sure] in sure M. Di. 1866. *The rubric begins with Who mad*
sorowe, but these three words have been crossed out with red ink. 1869. blake Bo.
blak Ar. M. Ad₁. 1871. So] She M. gan encres(e)] encres gan Ar. G. T₂. E₂. Ap.
gan encressen Ba. gan tencresen Ra. gan to in-crease S. 1872. ride] ridyng
L₁. M. Di. T₂. E₂. 1876. in space] in þe space Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. a
fewe] fewe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. 1877. gan] gan to G. 1878. the] om. Du.
1880. streght he] he streght Ar. G. Bo. Du. T₁. Lb. 1882. y-armed] I-armed
Ap. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306, 2618). 1883. Ar. has
a pause-bar between atteyned and hath. 1884. Wher as] ther as Bo.

- From his stedē / whan he lighte douñ,
 Not afered / but hardy as lyoun, 1888
 Wher as the kyng^t / with lordēs a gret^t route
 In the hallē sittyng^t / rounde aboute,
 he entred Inne / most manful of corage,
 To* execute / the fyn of his* massage. 1892
 And as hym thoug^t / conuenient^t and due
 Ful konnyngly / he gan the kyng salue
 Requiring^t hym /, of kyngly excellence,
 In goodly wise / to* ȝeue hym audience, 1896
 And not^t disdeyne / neither in port^t ne cheer,
 Sith he was Come / as a massagere
 From Polymyte / his ownē brodere dere;
 Gynnyng^t his talē / thus, as ȝe shal here. 1900
 "Sir*," quod he, "vnto ȝour worthynesse
 My purpoos is breefly to expresse
 Theffecte only, as in sentement,
 Of the massagē why that^t I am sent^t. 1904
 It^t were in veyn / longe processe forto make.
 But^t of my mater / the verrey ground^t to take,
 In eschewyng of prolixité,
 And voyde away / al superfluytē, 1908
 Sith ȝoure-silf best^t ought^t to* vnderstonde
 The causē fully / that we han on hond^t,
 And ek conceyve / pentent of my menyngē,
 Of rightwisnessē / longgyng^t to a kyngē: 1912
 First^t considred /, ȝif that^t ȝe tak hede,

where Eteocles
sits with his
lords,

and speaks to
them.

[leaf 32]

¶ how wisly and
how knyghtly

Tideus did his
massage.

Tideus reminds
Eteocles

1887. whan] whan þat Lb. lighte M. Ad₁. light Bo. a-liȝte Di. T₂. doun] adoun
 M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. Ro. 1888. affered Bo. a ferd Ad₁. as] as a T₁. Du. L₁.
 M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. Ro. 1892. to execute Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Texecute
 Ar. his] this Ar. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1894. Ful konnyngly] Iful konnyng G.
 1895. kyngly] knightly Bo. L₁. T₂. P. kyndely Du. 1896. to] om. Ar. Ap.
 1898. Come Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. Ar. has a pause-bar also between
 was and Come. messagere Ad₁. messangere Bo. T₁. M. 1900. Gynnyng]
 Begynnyng L₁. S. Ap. his] a P. thus as] as thus Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1901.
 Sir only in P. and Ro. (re-inserted), omitted in all the other MSS. (Q in Ar. is a
 two-line capital. In Ra. the late corrector has written O king at the beginning of the
 line.) 1903. only] hooly T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. 1908. And] to Di. 1909. to]
 om. Ar. Ad₁. Ap. 1911. conceyve] to knowe Di. toucheinge P. my] the L₂
 Ro. menyngē] comyng Di. 1913. that] om. G. Ad₂. I.

- whan Edippus / the oldē* kyng^t was dede,
of his agreement how that 3our-silf / and 3oure brother blyve
For the croune / contagiously gan stryve 1916
As mortal foon / by ful gret^t hatrede,
which of 3ow two / shulde* first^t succede :
Til that^t 3e were / be meenys reconeyled,
3e to regne / and he to be exiled 1920
that he should reign for one
year only,
and then give
place to Poly-
neices,
Out^t of this towne / for a 3eerēs space,
And than ageyn / resorte to his place,
To regne as kyng^t, and 3e to voyden oute,
So as 3our tourne / be processe kam aboute ; 1924
Euerich of 3ow / paciently tendure
Thenterchaungyng^t / of his Auenture,
Who were put^t out^t / or stood in his estat,
Ther-vpon to makē no debat^t, 1928
Lich the Couenaunt / and conuencioun,
Enrollēd vp / by lordys of this toun,
Which of reson may not^t be denyed.
[leaf 32, back] ¶ The request
pat Tideus mad
in the name of
Polymyt vnder
the title of the
Conuencioun.
And sith 3e han / a 3eer / y-occupied, 1932
¶ Polimytēs / requereþ 3ow of rīzt,
Taqwite 3ou / lik^t a trewē knyght^t,
In eschewyng^t of mortal werre and strif ;
who now re-
quires him to
keep his oath.
Sith 3e han had : a Prerogatif 1936
As eldest^t brother / forto regne aforē :
And thenketh eke / how that^t 3e ar sworn
3our oth to kepe / and make no taryng^t,
Holy aduerting / lich a prudent^t kyng^t, 1940
That* trouth is mor / in comparisoun,
Truth should
be more
and
1914. olde Bo. M. Ad₁. old Ar. 1916. gan Bo. Ad₂. gonne Ad₁.
stryve] to strine Ad₁. Ad₂. 1918. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 1919. that] om.
Ad₁. Ad₂. 1921. Out] om. L₁. this] his Lb. 3eeres] yere Bo. Du. 1922. ageyn]
anoon Di. resort] resorten P. to resorte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. to] vnto M. Di.
into T₂. E₂. his] his L₂. Ro. Ap. 1923. as] as a Lb. C. P. to voyden]
voiden Bo. to voide L₁. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. to be voided T₂. 1925. to endure Bo.
M. Ad₁. tendur G. 1926. the entrechaungyng Bo. Ad₁. thenterchangyng M.
1927. Who] Whos M. Di. put out] pacient Bo. his] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
1928. Ar. has a pause-bar after make. 1930. this] the Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. Ba.
T₂. P. E₂. 1932. y-occupied Bo. M. Ad₁. 1933. requireth Bo. M. Ad₁.
1934. Taqwite] to acquite Bo. M. Ad₁. and the rest. lik] as S. C. T₂. P. E₂.
1941. That] The Ar. G.

- Than all the tresour / of your Regyoun,
 Mor acceptable / vnto god and man
 Than all richessè / that 3e rekne kan. 1944
 Wherefor in hast / and lat ther be no slouthe,
 Quyteth your-silf / Iustly of your trouthe
 Vnto your brother / avoyding this Cytè,
 And lat hym regnen / in his Ryaltè,
 ¶ The croune of Thebes / a 3eer to occupie.
 Than wol al Grecè / preise and magnyfie
 your hegh renoun / and may sey non other
 But 3e han quytt you / Iustly to your brother. 1952
 This hool theffecte / of al that I wil seyn,
 Answer expectaunt / what 3e list sende ageyn."
- W**han Tydeus / haddè told his tale,
 Ethiocles, trist / and wonder pale, 1956
 his conceyt first in maner* hath refreyned,
 Dyssimulyng / vnder colour feyned,
 Shewyng a cheer / in maner debonayre,
 To his entent / wonderly contrayre, 1960
 Inward in hertè / wood and furious,
 Turnyng his facè / toward Tydeus,
 he gan abraid / and at the last out-brak,
 And euen thus / vnto hym he spak. 1964
 ¶ "I haue* gret mervaille /" quod he, "in my thought"
 Of the massagè / which* that thow hast broght,
 That my brother / as thow hast expownyd,

to a king than
treasure.

Eteocles
should then
quit Thebes,

and let Poly-
neices reign his
year.

Eteocles turns
pale

and dissembles.

[leaf 33]

¶ The answer of
Ethiocles.

He wonders

that Polyneices
wants Thebes,

1943. vnto] both to M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1944. all Ar. G. E₁.
 C. T₂. Ap. al be Bo. and the rest. G. has omitted, of l. 1946 the words silf Iustly of
 your trouthe, and of l. 1947 Unto youre, and reads: Quyteth your brother, etc.
 1947. avoyding] voidyng L₁. Lb. M. Di. this] the P. 1948. regne Bo. M. Ad₁.
 1952. 3e] om. Bo. 3e han quytt] ye acquite C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. that ye aquyte P.
 ye haue (om. quytt) Ra. E₁. S. Ap (beginning of line is burnt). that ye haue Ba.
 1953. This] This is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro.
 hool] om. Ba. Ro. the hole P. of] and Bo. om. P. al] om. Lb. P. I] om. Du.
 1955. had Bo. M. Ad₁. hadde told] told had M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1957. first] om.
 P. L₂. in maner] in a maner Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. in maner first hath C. 1958.
 dissymelyng Bo. M. disimeling Ad₁. 1959. a] om. M. Di. 1961. herte] in h.
 G. 1963. abraid] to braid G. 1964. vnto] to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. he spak] he gan to spake (sic) Ra. 1965. I ha Ar. I
 haue Bo. Ad₁. In a G. 1966. woch for which Ar. which] om. S. that] om.
 Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. C. P. broght] I-brought E₁.

	Desyreth so / in Thebës to be crownyd,	1968
seeing that he has so much in Argos.	Havyng reward / to the habundance, The grete plentè / and the suffisaunce That he hath nowe / with the kyng of Arge :	
	That me semeth / he shuld lityl charge	1972
	To han lordship / or domynacioun In the boundis / of this lytyl toun, Sith he regneth / so fresshly in his flours,	
Eteocles	Surmountyng ^t / aH his predecessours	1976
says he hoped Polyneices would have helped him,	Be newe eneres / thorgh fortunis myght ^t ; wherof in hert ^t / I am right ^t glad <i>and</i> light ^t : Fully trustyng ^t / 3if I haddë nede	
	To his helpë, that ^t with-outë drede	1980
	lik a brother than* I shuld hym fynde To meward feithful, trewe, <i>and</i> kynde :	
	Supposing ^t pleynly euermor Of this regne / he set / but lityl stor,	1984
	Nor cast ^t hym not ^t / for so short ^t a while As for a 3eer, his brother to exile, To lyve in pouertë / and grete distresse.	
not wanted to banish him into poverty.	he wol not suffre it ^t / of his high* noblesse.	1988
	It were no token as of brotherhede*, But a signë rather of hatrede,	
[leaf 23, back]	To interruptë my possessioun Of this litil porë Regioun."	1992
	Al that he spak /, who that couth aduerte, Of verrey scorn, Rooted in his herte ;	

1972. That] as Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. that as M. Di. he] þat he Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. 1977. thorgh] of A₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. be C. T₂. 1978. right] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1979 and 1980 are transposed in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. 1979. 3if] if þat L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. though Ro. 1981. than] that Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. than I shuld] than sholde I Ad₁. shold I (than om.) Ad₂. I. 1982. To meward] To me ware Bo. feithful] feithfully Bo. T₁. Ad₁. E₁. sothefull Ba. trewe] om. Ra. B₁. S. 1986. to] forto G. his] me his Ad₂. I. 1987—2400 lost in Ro. 1987. pouerte Lb. M. pouertee E₂. pouert Bo. and] and in Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 1988. high] gret Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. (see 1987). 1989. brotherede Ar. 1991. my] of my Bo. T₁. Du. E₁. S. me of my L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1992. Of] as Bo. litil] litil and poure M. Di. litil pore] pore litil Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. Of this litil] And put from this Ra. Ba. 1993. second that] om. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.

As it sempte /, the story can 3ou teche,

By the surplus / sothly of his speche : 1996

¶ He myghte nat' no lenger hym refreyne

But platly seide / "as a-twene vs tweyne, And he flatly declares that

I menë thus / Polymytes and me,

Ther is* no bonde / nor no surëtè, 2000

Nor feith y-made / that' may hym awaylle,

As he cleymeth / to haue* the gouernaylle

Of this Citè, nowther 3ere nor day.

For I shal lette hym, sothly, 3if I may, 2004

That' he shal not' be tittle of nò bonck, Polyneices shan't have 6 inches of land in Thebes,

Reioysse in Thebës / half a foot' of* londe.

¶ late hym kepe aH that' he hath wonne !

For I purpoos / as I haue* begonne, 2008 as he, Eteocles, means to reign there all his life.

To regne in Thebës / enforth al my lyve,

Maugrè al* hem / that' ther-ageynës stryve,

And in despit' / of his frendës aH, 2012

Or the counsaylle / that' hym list' to calle.

lat' hym be sur /, and knowë* this right' wel,

his manacyng' I dredë* neuer a del.

And sikerly, as to my devis, As to Tideus,

1995. sempte Ar. T₂. sempt C. L₂. semed Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. semeth E₁.
 1997. nat] om. C. T₂. E₂. no] om. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. nat no
 lenger hym] not him no lenger Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. not hym longer L₁. M. (lenger).
 Di (lenger). him nat lenger than Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. (longer). S. refreyne]
 restreyn Ba. E₂. 1999. I] In G. mene Ad₁. meen Bo. 2000. is] nys
 Ar. L₂. no bond] nother bond M. Ad₂. I. Ra. neither bond Ad₁. Ba. S. noon
 oþer bonde Di. nor no] nor (no om.) Bo. T₁. Du. (ner). L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂ and
 I (nouthir). Ra. Ba. E₁ (nother). S. C. T₂. P. E₂. ne (no om.) Lb. surete L₁. Ra.
 T₂. suerte Bo. M. Ad₁. E₂. surte T₁. 2001. y-made Bo. made M. om. Di.
 2002. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. 2003. nowther nor Ar. Ad₂. Ra. nouthir nee
 T₂. L₂. neither ne Bo. T₁. Ad₁. nor ne M. Di. 3ere] nyght G. 2004. shal]
 will T₂. lette] om. Bo. sothly] trewly T₂. om. P. 3if] and Lb. 2005 and 2006
 omitted in Ad₂. I. 2005. be tittle of no] bi no tittle of Ad₁. Ra. Ba. 2006. of]
 om. Ar. Ra. L₂. 2007. kepe Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. (keep). C. T₂. P.
 E₂. L₂. Ap. all] om. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 2009. enforth Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. M.
 Di. C. T₂. P. Ap. hens forth L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. (henforth). Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂.
 forth Lb. lyve Ar. Ap. E₂. lyf Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. C. P. L₂. life Ba. E₁. S.
 liff Lb. Ad₂. I. T₂. Du. liffe L₁. Ra. 2010. al] of Ar. G. þere ageyns Bo.
 þer ayen Ad₁. there ayenst Lb. þer ageyne wil L₁. stryve Ar. C. P. E₂. Ap.
 stryf Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. T₂. stryfe Ba. E₁. striff Lb. Ad₂. I. Du. striffe L₁. S.
 2012. hym] he G. to] om. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. E₁. 2013 and 2014 omitted in
 Ad₂. I. 2013. knowe Bo. M. know Ar. Ad₁. 2014. manassyng Bo. M. Ad₁.
 drede Bo. Ad₁. dred Ar. I drede] drede I M. Di. 2015. as to] as at Bo. vnto
 M. Di. C. as vnto Ba. my devis] myn avis T₁. E₁.

	It scheweth wel / that thow were not wis,	2016
Eteocles is surprised at his presumption in bringing Polyneices's message.	Butt supprised with a manere rage,	
	To take on the / this surquedous massage,	
	And presume / to do so hōgh offence,	
	So boldely / to speke in my presence.	2020
[leaf 34]	Butt al yfere / awaylë* shal right nought.	
	For the tyding* / that thou hast ybrought,	
	Shal vnto hym / be butt disencrees.	
	He better werë* / to ha ben in pees,	2024
	Than of foly / and presumpcioun	
	Ageynës me / to seke occasioun.	
While Eteocles lives,	For whil I lyve / and thereto her myñ hond,	
	As I seide erst / he wynneth her no lond,	2028
	whyl the walles* / of this toune may stond.	
	For Fynaly I do the vnderstonde	
	That they shal first / be betë doune ful lowe,	
Polyneices shall have nothing to do with Thebes.	And alle the tourës / to the erth ythrowe,	2032
	Er he in Thebës / haue eny thyng ado.	
	Lo! her is al / . retourne and sey him so!"	
Tideus is silent	W han Tydeus saugh the feruent Ire	
	Of the kyngt / with angre set a-fire,	2036
	Ful of despit / and malencolye ;	
	Conceyuyngt eke / the grete felonye	

2017. suppressed] supprisyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. suppressed C. P. E₂. supposing Ra. Ba. S. 2020. So] And G. boldely M. Ad₁. boldly Bo. 2021 and 2022 omitted in Ad₂. I. 2021. yfere] in fer Ra. availe Bo. M. awayl Ar. Ad₁. 2022. dyding Ar. tidyng Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. S. G. tithyng Ra. Ba. tidyngis L₁ (bi for the). E₁. C. T₂. P. L₂. tithynges E₂. (Ap. burnt to that). ybrought Ar. T₂. Ap. brought Bo. G. and the rest. 2023. vnto hym be] be vnto hym Du. But alle shal be vnto hym disencrees Ad₂. I. (see 2021). 2024. were Bo. M. Ad₁. wer Ar. to haue ben T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. to ha be Ra. to habene M. to hauen Bo. E₁. 2025. and] and of Ad₂. I. 2026. ageyns Bo. Ad₁. ayens M. 2027 and 2028 omitted in Ad₂. I. 2029 and 2030 are transposed in T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 2029. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whyl Ar. While that C. walles Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. wallis G. waff Ar. Lb. L₂. Ap. walle Bo. L₁. M. Di. E₁. P. wal C. E₂. 2030. Fynaly] plainly C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. vnderstonde] to vndrestonde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. 2031. bete] fylled G. 2032. alle the] alle Du. to the erth Ar. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. T₂. to therthe T₁. Lb. to the yearth E₂. vnto the erthe Bo. to erthe Ra. Ba. ythrowe] throwe T₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. C. P. 2033. Er Bo. Or T₁. M. C. ado Ar. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. at do G. to do Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 2037. and] and of L₁. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. E₂. 2038. velonye G. M. D.

In his apport, lik as he wer wood ;
 This worthy knyght a lityl whilē* stood, 2040 a while,
 Sad and demur / or oght he wolde seyn.
 But at the laste thus he spak ageyn. but then tells Eteocles
 ¶ " Certēs," quod he / " I conceyve of newe
 Aboute the, thy counsel is vntrewe, 2044
 I dar it seyn and vowen at the best*,
 Nor thow art not feithful of thy behest,
 Stable of thy word / that thow hast seid to-forē,
 But deceyveable / and falsly ek forsworn, 2048
 And ek periur / of thyn assurēd ooth.
 " But wher so be / that thow be lief or loth, Tideus says
 I seye the shortly / hold it for no fage, [leaf 34, back]
 Al shal turn / vnto thy damage, 2052
 Trust it wel / and in ful cruel wyse.
 Alle Grekēs londe / shal vpon the ryse, the Greeks
 To ben avenged / and manly to redresse will rise against Eteocles,
 The gret vntrouth / and the hegh falsnesse 2056
 Which that thow hast / ageyn thy brother wroght.
 It shal ful dere / after this be bought.
 And verrey in dede, as thow shalt lere,
 kyng Adrastus / wil medle in* this matere, 2060 and King Adras-
 And alle the lordes / about hym envyrour, tus and his lords
 That boundē ben / to his subieccioun ;
 Prynces / Dukēs / and many a noble Knight,
 In sustenyng / of thy brotheres right, 2064
 Shal on a day / with sper and with sheld,
 Ageynēs the be gadered in a feld, will make war on him,

2039. appor Ar. 2040. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whil Ar. 2041. or Bo.
 Ad₁. saien (: ayen) M. seyn (: ageyn) Di. 2042. thus] this Lb. he spak] spak
 he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. spak] seide C. T₂. P. E₂. 2043. of] om. Di. 2045.
 vowe] vowe it C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. avowen L₁. Lb. avowe it S. wele avov Ba.
 at the best] at the lest Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. Ap. at the last (: beheste)
 Ra. 2046. Nor] Ne Lb. E₂. om. P. not] om. E₁. Nor thow art not] nor thou
 nert also Ad₁. nor thou art nat also Ad₂. I. 2050. wher Ar. wheper Bo. that]
 om. M. Di. 2051. the] it Ad₂. I. 2052. turn Ar. torne Bo. tourne Ad₁.
 turne Ra. vnto] to Ra. 2054. ryse] arise M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. 2056. vntrouthe
 M. Ad₁. vntrouth Bo. 2057. ageyn] vnto Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. thy my
 Ra. Ba. 2060. medle in] medle of Ar. L₂. Ap. 2062. bounde Bo.
 bounden M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. to] vnto Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2063. many a] many M. Di.
 2066. Ageyns Bo. Ad₁. ayens M. gadert Bo. M. Ad₁.

- and prove him
false. knyghtly to preue / al be oñ assent,
That thow art fals / and double of entent, 2068
Of thy promys / atteynt *and* ek outrayed.
And leue me wel it shal not be delayed,
But in al hast / execute in dede.
lik thi desert / thow shalt haue* thy mede. 2072
- God will punish
him. For god aboue / of his rightwisnesse,
Swich open wrong / shal in hast redresse,
And of his myght / al such collusioun
Reforme ageyn / and al extorsioun. 2076
For this the fyn / falshede shal not availe*,
Ageynës* trouth / in feeld* to hold batayle*.
Wrong is croked / bothen halt *and* lame.
And here anoñ / in my brotheres name, 2080
As I that am next of his* alye
In his querel / I shortly the deffye,
Fully avysed / with al myn hool entent.
And 3e* lordës / that ben her* present, 2084
I 3ow requere / of 3our worthynesse,
To sayë trouth / and to ber wittnesse,
whan tymë comëþ* / Iustly to recorde
How 3our kyng / falsly can discorde 2088
From his heest / of fals variaunce.
And thenk how 3e / of* feith and lygaunce
Ar bounde echoñ / 3e may not go ther-fro,

2067. to] it to Ad₁. proue Bo. M. Ad₁. 2068 and 2069 transposed in I.
2071. al] al the E₁. P. all *with second l underdotted* Ar. execute] executid Lb.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2072. haue Bo. Ad₁. ha Ar. 2073. aboue Bo. M. Ad₁.
Ra. abouen Ba. of] and C. T₂. P. E₂. 2074 omitted in Ad₁. here, inserted at
the bottom of the column after 2096; replaced in Ad₂. and I. by quite a new line:
This mateer off riht shall redresse. open] opon Ar. vpon Bo. 2075. conclusioun
G. 2077. this] pis is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. availe] vaile Ar.
G. E₂. L₂. Ap. 2078. Ageyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. in feeld] om. Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. Ap. to hold] to haue Bo. to take Ra. Ba. batayle] no
batayle Ar. G. Ap. any batail Ra. Ba. 2079. bothen Ar. bothe Bo. both Ad₁.
2081. As] And P. I that] that I L₂. next of his allie Ra. Ba. his next alye Ar.
Bo. and all the rest (see Notes). 2082. In] On Ra. Ba. I] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
the] om. I. 2084. And] All L₁. ye lordes] the lordes Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁.
M. Di. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. her] ther Ar. G. E₁. S. 2086. say trouthe Bo. 2087.
cometh Bo. M. comp Ar. 2088. falsly] iustly M. Di. (see 2087). can] ganne
T₂. 2090. thenk] thenkith C. T₂. P. how] on howe P. E₂. of feith] on feith
Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. P.; (cp. 2646).

- Forto obeye / and seruë, bothë* two, 2092 to obey Polyneices the next year,
 This nexte 3eer / now anoñ folowyngt,
 As to 3our lord / and 3our trewë kyngt,
 ¶ Polemytes / thogh he be now absent,
 By Iust accord / maad in parlement, 2096 as they agreed
 At 3oure devis / which sitten her a-rowe,
 Engrosed vp / as it is wel knowe,
 And enrollèd / only for witnesse
 In 3oure registres / to voyden al falsnesse, 2100
 That nou of 3ou / vary may of newe
 Fro that I sayë* / but he be vntrewe.
 For which I redë / 3our-silf to acquyte.
 Lat no tymë / lenger / 3ou respit, 2104
 But at onys / with-oute mor taryngt,
 Of manly forcë / fetteth hom 3our kyngt,
 Maugrè his foon / lik as 3e ar bounde,
 And lat in 3ow / slouthë* noñ be founde, 2108
 To put hym Iustly* in pocessioun
 This my consayl in conclusioun."

Whan Tydeus / hadde his massagë saide, [leaf 35, back]
 lik to the chargë / that was on hym laide : 2112.

- As he that list / no lenger / ther soiourne, Tideus turns, and goes
 Fro the kyngt / he gan his facë tourne,
 Nat astouned / nor in his hert afferde ;
 But ful proudly / leyde hond on his swerde, 2116 ¶ How manly

2092. both Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 2093. next Bo. Ad₁. folowyng Bo. folwinge Ad₁.
 2098. vp] was vp E₂. wel] right well E₁. is wel] wele be Di. knowe] I-knowe Ra.
 S. 2099 in T₁. is almost wholly cut away. 2099—2294. in Ra. the original four
 leaves are lost and new ones, with modernizing alterations of the text, supplied by the
 same hand that has made several alterations in other parts of the poem. Ra. is put within
 brackets, when quoted in this part of the poem ; (2099 in Ra. reads : And eke enrolled
 for to bear wytnesse). 2100. voyden]avoiden Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2102. Fro Ar. T₁.
 Du. I. P. L₂. Ap. From L₁. Ad₂. E₂. For (see 2103) Bo. G. M. Di. Ad₁. (Ra.) Ba.
 E₁. S. C. T₂. Of Lb. say Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. but] but yf E₁. E₂. om. L₁. (except :
 Ra.) he be] yee be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. S. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. 2103.
 your-self Bo. M. Ad₁. to acquite Bo. acquite Ad₁. 2106. fetteth Bo. T₁. Ad₁.
 fecchith L₁. Lb. M. fetteth hom] (fet home agayn Ra.) 2108. slouthe
 T₁. M. C. slouth Ar. Bo. Ad₁. slouth the non] no slouth Bo. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. E₂.
 (And lett in you no slothfastnes be founde Ra.) 2109. Iustly] Iustlyly Ar.
 2110. This is Bo. M. Ad₁. 2111. Ar. has a second pause-bar after hadde. 2113.
 he] him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. that] om. S. he that list] pat list he Di. ther] om.
 S. P. no lenger ther] here no lenger Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. soiourne] to soiourne Ad₁.
 Ba. 2115. astonyed Bo. M. astoneid Ad₁.

Tydeus de-
parted from
the kyng.

And in despit / who that was lief or loth,
A sternē pas / thorgh the halle he goth,
Thorgh-out the courte / and manly took his stede,

Tideus rides

And out of Thebēs / faste gan hym spede, 2120
Enhastyng hym / til he was at large,

towards Argos.

And sped hym forth / toward the londe of arge.

¶ Thus leue I hym / ridē forth a while,
whilys that I retourne ageyn my style 2124

Eteocles is
furious.

Vnto the kyng which in the hallē stood

Among his lordēs / furious and wood,

In his hertē / wroth / and euēl apayd

Of the wordes that Tydeus had* said; 2128

Specialy / havynge remembraunce

On the proude dispitous diffiaunce

Whilys that he sat in his Royal See;

Vpon which he wil auenged be 2132

Ful cruelly, what euere that befallē.

He bids his
Chief Constable

And in his Irē / he gan to hym calle

Chief constable / of his Chyualrye,

Chargynge* hym / faste* for to hye 2136

with al the worthy Choys* of his housholde,

which as he knewe most manful and most bolde,

pursue Tideus

In al hast Tydeus to swe

To-forn or* he out of his lond remwe, 2140

2117. was] were Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2118. sterne Ad₁. stern Bo. M. 2119. Thorgh-out] Thorough Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. P. E₂. manly] om. Ba. 2120. fast Bo. M. faste] manly Ad₁. Ad₂. I (see 2119). 2121. In G. til he was at large 2121 and And sped hym 2122 are omitted, and the two remaining half lines made into one line. 2123. ride] ridyng Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. a while Bo. M. Ad₁. awhile Ar. 2124. (and 2131) whilys Ar. whiles M. whils Bo. Du. While Ad₁. 2125. which Ar. pat Bo. M. Ad₁. 2127. apayed with e underdotted Ar. 2128. the] (those same Ra.) wordes] worde L₁. Di. Tydeus] he Ad₁. Ad₂. he he I. had] hath Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. 2129. (Ra: Inspeciall hauynge in). 2130. the proude] the proude and M. Di. (Ra. The stout and proude d. d.) dispituous Ar. 2132. which] be which L₁. (Ra.) will] wolde Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. auenged] venged Bo. 2133. what euere that] what that euere M. C. G. what so euere Di. what euere Ad₁. Ad₂. I. euere] euēl Du. 2136. Charchyng Ar. faste Lb. M. fast Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 2137. al] om. Lb. worthy] om. P. choys (chois, choyse, choise)] Choose Ar. choose G. chose E₁. C. chosyn L₂. 2138. which] Such Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. as] pat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. om. M. Di. manful] manly S. second most om. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 2139. al] al the Bo. L₁. Ad₂. I. C. P. to] for to C. T₂. P. E₂. 2140. or Bo. M. Ad₁. ar Ar. om. T₁.

Vp peyn of lyf / and lesyng^t of her hede,
 With-oute mercy / anon that^t he be dede. [leaf 36]
 And of knyghtës / fyfty weren in nombre, and slay him.
 Myn autour seith /, vnwarly hym tencombre Fifty knyghts
 2144 him. ride to waylay
 Armed echon in mayle *and* thikkë* stiel,
 And ther-with-al // yhorsëd wonder wiel.
 At^t a Posterne / forth they gan to ryde
 By a geynp^tath / that^t ley oute a-side, 2148 ¶ How falsly
 Secrely / that^t no man hem espie, Eteocles leyde
 Only of tresoun / and of felonye. a bushment in
 They haste hem forth / al the longë day, the way to haue
 Of cruel malys / forto stoppe his way, 2152 slayn Tydeus.
 Thorgh a forest^t / aH of oñ assent^t,
 Ful couartly to leyn a busschement
 Vnder an hill / at^t a streite passage,
 To falle on hym at^t mor au^auntage, 2156
 The samë way / that^t Tydeus gan drawe, Tideus rides on
 At^t thylke mount^t / wher that^t Spynx was slawe.
 He nothing^t war / in his opynyoun,
 Of this compassëd / conspiracioun, 2160
 But^t Innocent^t / *and* lich a gentyl knyght^t, innocently,
 Rood ay forth / til* that^t it drowe to nyght^t,
 Sool by hym-silf / with-outë companye,
 havyng no man / to wisse hym or to* gye. 2164
 ¶ But^t at^t the laste / lifyng^t vp his hede, but at last sees

2141. Vp] Vpon L₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. Oon Lb. peyn of] *om.* Ad₂. I. and] *om.*
 Ad₁. 2143. And] *om.* P. of] of thes Ba. weren Ar. Lb. (Ra.) E₁. E₂. werne
 Ap. were Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. 2144. tencombre M. Ad₁. to encombre Bo. 2145.
 thikke Lb. Di. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ed₂. thik Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ba. E₁. S. C.
 P. L₂. theke Ap. theffk T₂. 2146. yhorsed] horsed M. Di. wonder] *om.*
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2147. At] And G. And at Ad₂. I. posterne M. Ad₁. postern
 Bo. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2154. couertly C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂.
 Ap. (Ra.) couartly Ar. I. couarly G. cowardly Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. vnwardlye Ba. to] for to M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 leyn] hym G. 2155. at a] of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2156. falle] fallen E₂. 2157.
 way] day Di. 2158. At] And L₂. thilke Lb. Ad₁. thilk Bo. T₁. pe ilke L₁.
 pat P. the S. that] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C.
 T₂. was] wer Ba. 2162. (He rode styll forth Ra.) til that] tyll that I. Ap.
 (Ra.) to that Ar. G. til Bo. *and all the rest.* 2164. wisse] wyse E₁. E₂. wisshe
 S. L₂. wysche Ap. or] ne M. Di. S. nor Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. G. nothir Ap. to
 gye] gye Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. (hys waye for hym to gye Ra.)
 2165. at pe laste Lb. Di. atte laste Ad₁. atte last Bo. at last M. lifyng]
 heuing Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (by lifyng Ra.)

Toward Euë / he gan taken hede ;
 Mid of his way · riȝt as eny lyne,
 þoght he saugh / ageyn þe monë shyne 2168
 armd men. Sheldës fressh / *and* platës bornëd bright,
 The which environ / casten a gret lyght ;
 [leaf 36, back] ymagynyng / in his fantasye
 Ther was treson / and conspiracye 2172
 How Tydeus
 outrayed fifty
 knyghtes þat
 lay in a-wayt
 for hym.
 And of al that / he no thyng ne sette,
 But wel assurëd / in his manly herte,
 list nat onys / a-sydë to dyuerte, 2176
 He puts his
 spear in rest,
 But kepte his way /, his sheld vpon his brest,
 And cast his sperë / manly in the rest.
 And the firste platly / that he mette,
 and kills the
 Theban leader. Thorgh the body / proudly he hym smette, 2180
 That he fille ded · chief mayster of hem aȝ ;
 The rest attack
 him. And than at onys / they vpon hym falle
 On every part / be compas envyroun.
 But Tydeus / thorgh his hegh renoun, 2184
 His blodly swerde / lete / about hym glyde,
 Sleth *and* kylleth / vpon every side
 He fights all. In his Ire *and* his mortal tene,
 That mervaile was he myghte so sustene 2188
 Ageyn hem aȝ / in every half besette.
 But his swerde was so sharpe whette,

2166. Euë] evyn Ba. heuene Ad₁. Ad₂. I. taken] to take C. T₂. P. 2167. Mid] In myd Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. Amydde P. In myddes Lb. In mynde E₁. his] þe Bo. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. eny] a Ba. L₂. 2170. The which] whiche Lb. casten Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. E₁. casted M. Ad₁. S. caste Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. environ casten] cast environ Lb. 2173. forto] to M. Di. 2174. he no thyng] nothing he Ba. L₂. ne Ar. Ap. ne om. G. Bo. *and all the rest.* (And for all that he nothyng thereof sett Ra.) 2178. the] his T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E₁. S. (ryght manly in þe r. Ra.) 2179. first Bo. Ad₁. 2180. proudly] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. myghtly L₁. smertly L₂. prudently S. 2181. fell Bo. M. Ad₁. 2182. than] with þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. they] þei gan Bo. 2184. hegh] gret Ad₂. I. om. Lb. 2186. Sleth] Slowe Lb. kylleth] kylled E₁. styketh Ad₂. I. (That he dothe slee and kyll Ra.) 2187. and] and in Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. E₁. S. 2189. in Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. on Lb. M. *and the rest.* half] parte Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. 2190. whette Ar. G. T₁. L₁. M. Di. (Ra.) C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. y-whette Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. L₂.

That his foomen fonde ful vnsote.

But he, allas ! / was mad / alight* a-foote,

2192 Tideus is beaten
to the ground,

Be forcè grounded in ful gret distresse ;

But of knyghthod *and* of gret prouesse

Vp he roos, maugrè aH his fooñ,

but gets up,

And as they cam, he slogh hem oon be oñ,

2196

lik a lyoun / rampaunt in his rage.

And on this hille / he fond a narow passage,

seizes a narrow
pass,

whiche that he took / of ful high prudence ;

And liche a boor stondyng^t at his* diffence,

2200 and defends
himself.

As his foomen / proudly hym assaylle,

[leaf 37]

vpon the pleyn / he made her blode to Raylle

Al environ, that the soyl wex rede,

Now her now ther / as they fillè dede,

2204

That her lay on / *and* ther lay two or thre.

So mercyles / in his crueltè

Thilke day he was vpon hem founde.

And attonys / his enemyes to confounde,

2208

wher as he stood / this myghty champioun,

Be side he saugh / with water turnèd down,

An hugè stoñ / largè / rounde *and* squar ;

He rolls a huge
stone

And sodeynly / er that thei wer war,

2212

As it haddè leyn / ther for the nonys,

Vpon his foon / he rollèd it at onys,

down on his
foes,
kills ten,

That ten of hem / wenten vnto wrak,

2191. foomen] foon E₁. fonde Bo. M. C. G. founde T₁. Ad₁. founden L₁. founde it E₂. Ba. (dyd fynde hyt Ra.) (it *not in* Ar. G. Bo. *or the rest*). ful] well Lb. vnsote] vnswoote Bo. T₁. Du. L₁ (ounswote). vnswhete Lb. vnsvette E₁. 2192. allas] napeles L₂. he allas] alas he Lb. mad] *om.* E₁. alight M. Di. light Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a-foote Ar. G. S. Ap. on foote Bo. *and all the rest, except* on fete Lb. E₁. 2193. ful] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. gret] sore L₂. (Ra.) 2194. and of] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2198. this] the Di. P. narow Ad₁. narowe Bo. narwe Ad₂. streit Ba. (strayght Ra.) 2200. his] *om.* Ar. G. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. (ystandyng at defence Ra.) 2202. her] þe Di. 2203. environ] newe y-ronne P. wex] waxe Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. E₂. was L₁. (A. e. so that t. s. waxte r. Ra.) rede] al red Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 2204. they] *om.* Ad₂. I. fille Ar. fillen Bo. Du. Lb. Di. Ad₁. E₁. filn C. fill P. Ap. fellen T₁. M. S. E₂. fallen Ba. T₂. (dyd fallen Ra.) felle one Ad₂. fe! oon I. 2205. second lay *om.* Ba. 2206. in] than in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. (thus in hys crueltie Ra.) his] his fers E₁. here Lb. 2207. Thilke Bo. Ad₁. Thilk M. vpon] on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2211. An] And Ar. 2213. had Bo. M. Ad₁. leyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad₂. C. ley Ad₁. 2214. it] *om.* Bo. 2215. wenten Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. T₂. went L₁. Ad₂. I. L₂. vnto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. (then wenten vnto Ra.)

- And the remnaunt amasēd drogh a-bak ; 2216
 For on / by on / they wente to meschaunce.
 and then all And fynaly / he broghte to outraunce
 Hem euerychoñ / Tydeus, as blyve,
 the 50 but That non but on / was* left of hem* alyue ; 2220
 one. hym-silf yhurt / and ywounded kene,
 Thurgh his harneys / bledying on the grene.
 The theban knyghtes / in compas rounde aboute
 In the vale / lay* slayē* aH the route, 2224
 which pitously / ageyn the monē gape ;
 For non of hem, shortly, myght eskape,
 But dede echon / as thei han deserued,
 This one knight Saue oñ excepte / the which was reserued 2228
 Tideus kept,
 By Tydeus / of intencioun,
 to tell Eteocles To the kyng / to make relacioun
 [leaf 37, back] how his knyghtes / han on her iournē sped,
 how his fellows Euerich of hem / his lyf left for a wed, 2232
 had sped. And at the metyng / how they han hem born :
 To tellen al / he surēd was and sworñ
 To Tydeus / ful lowly on his kne.
 By which ensample / 3e opynly may se 2236
 Ageynēs* trouthe* / falshed hath no myght.
 ¶ Hou trouth Fy on querilis / nat grounded vpon riȝt,

2216. drowe Bo. drewe Du. drowen Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2217. In Ar. there is a bar also before the second on, put there to distinguish the numeral on from the preposition. 2217. wente Ad₁. went Bo. Ad₂. I. wenten M. Di. In Ad₁. 2220 precedes 2219, but the copyist has observed his mistake, and corrected it by writing a before the latter and b before the former line ; in Ad₂. I. the lines are right. 2220. was not found in any MS. (see Notes). hem] ham Ar. 2221. yhurt] hurt M. Di. C. ywounded] wounded C. 2224. vale] valey L₁. Lb. E₂. lay] om. Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. slayn(e) all the MSS. all the] all the hole Ba. T₂. E₂. 2227. han] had Ba. S. it han Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. it hadde Ad₁. Ad₂. I. had it M. Di. 2228. the] om. M. Di. which Ad₁. whiche Bo. M. 2229. of] of this Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. C. E₂. of his Ba. for this T₂. (of good Ra.) 2230. To] Vnto Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. T₂. 2231. spedde with de underdotted Ar. 2232. Euerich] Eche M. Di. C. T₂. his lyf left] lefte his lyf L₂. (ther lif hathe left Ra.) for a] for Ap. to Ba. (Ra.) L₂. 2234. tellen] telle L₁. C. P. L₂. tell hym S. he] howe he P. sure] assured M. Di. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. om. T₁. and om. T₁. 2236. opynly] oonly Lb. om. S. (playnly Ra.) 3e opynly may] openly ye may M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2237. Ageyn Ar. Bo. Ad₁. trouthe Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 2238. Fy] Figh E₂. quarels Bo. quarells Ad₁. quarellis Lb. querilis Ar. a quarell S. T₂. P. nat grounded vpon] grounded nat on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. S.

- with-outü which* / may be no victorie*.
 Therfor ech man / haue* this in memorye*, 2240 tude hath enere
 in the fyn vic-
 tory of falskede.
 That' gret' pouer / shortly to conclude,
 Plentè of good / nor mochë* multitude,
 Seleight' or engyne / fors / or felonye,
 Arn to feble / to holden Chanpartye 2244
 Ageynës* trouthë* / who that' list' take hede.
 For at' the ende falskede may not' spede
 Tendurë longe / 3e shul fynde it' thus.
 Record I take of worthy Tydeus, 2248
 which with his hand / thorgh trouthës excellence,
 Fyfty knyghtës / slogh in his dyffence, The rest of the
 50 Tideus slew
 But' on except' / as I late* tolde,
 Sworn and assurèd with his honde vpholde, 2252
 The kyng' tenformë / how they wern atteynt.
 And Tydeus, of bledyng' wonder feynt',
 Maat' and wery / and in gret' distresse,
 And ouerleyd / of verray febleness; 2256
 But' as he myght' / hym-siluë tho sustene,
 He took his hors / stondyng' on the grene, mounts his horse
 and rides away.
 Worthëd vp / and forth he gan to ryde
 An esy pas / with his woundës wyde. 2260
 And Sothly / 3it' in his opynyoun [leaf 38]
 he was alway / afferèd of tresoun.
 But' anguysshous / and ful of bysy peyne
 He rode hym forth / til he did atteyne 2264
 Into the boundës / of lygurgus lond, Tideus rides into
 the land of King
 Lycurgus,
 A worthy kyng' / and manly of his hond.

2239. which] woch Ar. whom G. victoryre (: memoyre 2240) Ar. 2240. ech] euery Ib. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. 2242. moche Bo. M. Ad₁. moch Ar. 2243. Sleight Bo. and all, except Seleight Ar. E₁. fors or] force of Ba. (force eke or Ra.) 2245. Ageyns Ar. Bo. ageinst Ad₁. troupe Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 2247. To endure Bo. M. Ad₁. longe Bo. M. Ad₁. 2250. slowe M. Ad₁. slewe Bo. 2251. late Bo. M. Ad₁. E₁. C. layt' Ar. (as I have latly tolde Ra.) 2253. tenforme Ad₁. to enfourme Bo. to enforme M. 2254. wonder] was wonder Du. 2257. hym-silue Ar. G. Ap. hymselfe E₁. S. (Ra.) him-self Bo. and the rest. tho] to G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. so L₁. Di. hym-silue tho] tho hymself C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. (he gan hym-selfe Ra.) 2258. Stondyng] (vat stode vppon Ra.). 2259. Worthed vp] worchid vp (sic) S. (And vpp he lyght Ra.) to] om. Ad₂. I. 2262. aferde Bo. Ad₁. 2263. anguysshous Bo. M. anguyssous Ad₁.

- And he ful paal / only for lak of blood,
 sees a castle, Tydeus saugh / wher / a castel stood, 2268
 ¶ How Tydeus, Strong^t and myghty / belt vpon a roche,
 al forwounded, Touard^t which / he faste gan approche,
 oam into ligurgus lond. Conveyed thider / be clernesse of the ston,
 That^t be nyght^t ageyn the moonë* shoñ, 2272
 On heghë* toures / with crestës marcial.
 And Ioyneantz^t / almost^t to the wal
 rides into its was a gardyn / lityl out^t be syde,
 garden, Into which / Tydeus gan ride, 2276
 Of aventurë / be a gatë smal.
 And ther he fond / forto rekne al,
 A lusty herbere / vnto his devis,
 Soote and fressh / lich^t a paradys, 2280
 Verray heuenly / of inspeccioun.
 dismounts, And first^t of al / he alyghte doun,
 The goodly placë / whan that^t he byheld^t,
 And fro his nek / he voyded hath his sheld^t, 2284
 Drogh the brydyl / from his horses hede,
 lets his horse let^t hym goon /, and took no maner hede,
 loose, Thorgh the gardyn / that^t enclosed was,
 Hym to pasture / on the grenë* gras. 2288

In Ad₁. 2268 precedes 2267, but the copyist has marked the lines with b and a; Ad₂. and I. are right. 2269. bilt Po. M. Ad₁. bildid L₂. bylde P. (ybylt Ra.) Strong bilt and mighti Ad₁. Ad₂. I. vpon] in L₂. 2270. which] whome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S (hom). (the whyche Ra.) faste Ad₁. E₁. fast Bo. M. he faste gan] fast he gan M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. he gan fast L₂. 2271. Conveyed M. Ad₁. Conveid Bo. 2272. ageyn] by M. Di. mone Bo. M. moone Ad₁. moon Ar. 2273. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. his Lb. S. be Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2274. Ioyneant Ar. L₂. Ap. ioynyng Bo. and all the rest, except Ioyned Ba. (adiouynyng Ra.) 2275. lityl] a litil G. Di. I. 2276. which] whome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. ye which S. (the whiche tho Ra.) gan] streight gan C. ride] to ride Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. 2278. rekene Bo. M. Ad₁. 2280. Soote Ar. Lb. Ba. S (Sotte). C. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. (Full soote Ra.) Swote T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Sweet Bo. E₁. E₂. lich a] lich to a Ad₁. lyke to Ad₂. I. (much lyke Ra.) (2281 and 2282 omitted in Ra.) 2282. alyzt G. alighte M. Di. alight Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. lighte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. lyghted E₁. doun] a-down Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 2284. he] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. voyded] avoidid Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. hath] had Bo. Di. thanne T₂. 2285. drew Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. drew E₂. And drew P. Drawe E₁. (And gotc Ra.) the] his Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. horses Ar. (Ra.) horsys Ap. hors Bo. and all the rest. 2288. pasture Bo. M. Ad₁. 2288 and 2290. grene M. Ad₁. gren Ar. green Bo.

- And Tydeus / mor hevie than is led,
 Vpon the herbës / grenë,* whit, and red,
 As hym thoughte / that tyme for the best^{leaf 38, back]}
 he leid hym doune / forto tak his rest, 2292 lies on the grass,
 Of werynessë / desirous to slepe,
 And non awayt / his body forto kepe ;
 And with dremës / grocchëd euer among,^{and dreams till}
 Ther he lay / til* the larkë song^{the lark sings} 2296
 with notës newë / hegh vp in the ayr,*
 The gladë morowe / rody and right fayr,
 Phebus also, casting vp his bemes,^{and the sun}
 The heghë* hyllës / gilte with his stremes, 2300 rises ;
 The syluer dewe / vpon the herbës rounde ;
 Ther Tydeus lay vpon the ground,
 At the vprist / of the shenë svnne,
 And stoundëmele* / his grenë* woundës rvnne 2304 but his wounds
 Round about / that the soyl was* depeynt^{bleed.}
 Of the grenë / with the redë meynt.
 And euery morowe / for hoolsomnesse of eyre*,
 Lygurgus doghter / makëd her repeyr, 2308
 Of custom ay / among the flourës newe
 In this gardyn / of many dyuerse hwe,
 Swich Ioyë haddë / forto taken hede,
 On her stalkës / forto sen hem sprede, 2312
 In the Allurës / walking to and fro.
 And whan she hadde a litil while* goo

2293. desirous] desiringe P. to] for to Ad₂. I. P. (Ra.) 2294. forto] to Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 2295. grocched Ar. Du. M. Ap. grucchild Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. Di. Ba. C. T₂.
 gruchchild Ra (grutched by later hand). grutched E₁. gruggid L₂. grudged E₂.
 grughyng P. grucche S. om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2295 is found twice in Ra., first
 written by the later hand as the last line on the back side of the fourth new leaf (see
 2099), then as the first line of the following original leaf. 2296. Ther] grucching
 pere Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Til] to Ar. G. 2297. newe] om. Bo. hayr Ar. G. 2300.
 hegh Ar. hye Bo. Ad₁. gilt Bo. gilded Ad₁. glistred Ad₂. I. 2303. shene Ad₁.
 sheen Bo. shene svnne] sune shene S. 2304. stoundemele T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di.
 Ra. C. T₂. P. stoundemell Ba. E₂. Ap. stoundmele Ar. Bo. L₁. Ad₁. E₁. L₂. in
 that while Ad₂. I. And swmdell his wondes ron grene S. grene M. Ad₁. gren
 Ar. green Bo. 2305. that] om. Lb. was] om. Ar. G. E₁. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ap.
 (E₂). 2306. Of] Was of E₂. with the] with Ra. Ba. C. meynt] y-meynt Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. The rubric of Ar. has Barurgus for Ligurgus. 2307. heyre
 Ar. G. 2308. makëd Ar. G. C. T₂. Ap. made (maad) Bo. and the other MSS.,
 except did make E₂. 2314. while Bo. Ad₁. whil Ar.

- her-self allonë* / casting vp her sight,
 She sees a sleeping knight She byheld / wher an armëd knyght 2316
 lay to rest hym / on the herbës colde ;
 And hym besydë / she gan ek byholde
 his steed, his myghty stedë / walkyng her *and* ther.
 And she anon / fille in a maner fer, 2320
 and his blood. [leaf 39] Speceally whan she saugh the blood
 Sprad al the grene / aboute ther she stood.
 ¶ But at the laste / she kaught hardynesse,
 And wommanly / gan her forto dresse 2324
 Toward this knyght, havyng a manere drede
 And gret doute lest that he were dede.
 And of her willë / sothly this was chief,
 That she thoughte forto mak a prief 2328
 how that it stood / of this man, ful ofte.
 And forth she gooth / and touchëd hym ful softe,
 She touches him gently Ther as he lay / with her hondes smale.
 And with a facë dedly / bleykt, *and* pale, 2332
 lich as a man adawëd / in a swogh,
 He starts up, Vp he stert / and his swerð he drogh,
 Nat fully out / but put it vp ageyn
 Anon as he hath the lady seyn, 2336
 Beseching hir / only of her grace,
 To han pitë / vpon his trespace,
 and begs her to pity him. And rewe on hym of her wommanhede.
 For of affray / he was falle in drede 2340
 lest he hadde / assaylëd ben of newe
 Of the thebans / preuëd ful vntrewe ;

2315. allone Bo. allon Ar. 2322. al]on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. ther] where
 M. Di. L₂. she] he L₁. om. P. 2324. gan] she gan Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.
 her] om. Ba. forto] to S. 2328. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. prief Ar.
 E₂. prief Bo. M. Ad₁. prief L₂. prief Lb. Ba. ; Ar. *has* aprief. 2329. of]
 with G. 2331. Ther] Wher C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. And per Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.
 2333. as] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. adawed in] dawed in E₁. adawed of Lb. that
 dawed of Ad₁. that dawith of Ad₂. I. 2334. Vp he stert] He vpsterte C. T₂.
 E₂. second he] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. drogh] out drowe
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2335. but] om. Bo. 2340. of] om. Ra. Ba. fallen G. M. Di. C.
 T₂. Ba. falle Ar. Bo. *and the rest*. in a drede Ar. *with a underdotted*. 2341.
 had] om. M. Di. he hadde assayled ben] he hadde be assailed Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. E₂.
 assayled he hadd be Ba. he assayled hadde be C. of] om. L₂. 2342. preuëd
 M. proued Bo. Ad₁. proude and I.

For dred of which he was so rekkëles,
 Ful humbly / hym zelding^t to the pes, 2344
 Tryst^t in hym-silf / he passëd hadde his boundes.

And whan that^t she saugh his mortal woundes,
 She haddë routh / of verrey gentyllesse
 Of his desese / and of his distresse, 2348
 And bad he schulde / no-thing^t be dismayd,
 Nor in herte sorouful nor affrayd,
 Disconfort^t hym in no maner thing^t.

She bids him not
 fear;

[leaf 39, back]

"For I," quod she / "am doghter to the kyng^t, 2352
 Callyd lyurge / which gretly me delyte
 Euery morowe / this gardyn to visyte;
 It is to me so passingly disport."

she is the King's
 daughter;

"Wherfor," quod she / "beth of good comfort^t; 2356
 For no wight her / touchyng^t zour^t viage,
 Shal hynder zou / nor do zow no damage.

¶ How wom-
 manly the lady
 acquyt hir to
 Tydeus in his
 desese.
 no one shall hurt
 him;

And 3if ze list^t / of al zour auenture
 The pleynë* trouth / vnto me diseure, 2360
 I wil in soth / do my bysynesse
 To reforme / zoure greuous hevynesse
 with al my myght^t / and hool my dylygence;

she will see him
 righted.

That I hope of zoure gret offence 2364
 ze shal han helpe in zour aduersité.
 And, as ferforth / as it lith in me,

2343. recheles M. Ad₁. rechles Bo. 2344. humbly Ar. Ap. humbly
 Ad₁. Di. T₂. humbly Bo. and the rest. hym zelding Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. E₂. Ap.
 yeldyng him Bo. Du. G. and the rest. the] om. Ba. 2346. that] om. Du.
 2348. and of] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. E₂. and for L₁. distresse] grete distresse Lb.
 2349. schulde Bo. Ad₁. shold M. no thing be Ar. G. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S.
 L₂. Ap. be no ping Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. not be nothing C.
 dismayd] disamayd Ad₂. 2350. Nor. nor] Nor. ne Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ba. Nor.
 nother C. Ne. nor Lb. Ne. ne L₁. herte Ad₁. hert Bo. sorouful] ferful Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 2353. which Ar. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. pat Bo. and the rest. 2354.
 morowe] mornyng Lb. Ba. morwnyng Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. this] the Ra. Ba. to]
 forto Ad₁. 2355. so] om. P. passingly] passyng L₁. Ad₂. I. P. 2356. beth]
 byth E₁. C. be S. be ye M. Di. 2358. hynder] nat hynder Ra. Ba. nor] ne
 Bo. T₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. zow no] om. Ra. Ba. no] om. G. 2360.
 pleyne L₁. Ra. Ad₂. I. pleyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. vnto Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap.
 to Bo. and the rest. 2362. reforme Bo. reforme M. Ad₁. 2363. hool my
 Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. myn hool Bo. and the rest (my whole S.).
 2365. shal Ar. Bo. Ra. E₁. shul M. Ad₁. C. aduersite] gret aduersite Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I.

Trusteth right wel / 3e shul no fautē fynde."

Tideus trusts
her.

And whan he saugh / that she was so* kynde, 2368

So wommanly / so goodly, *and* benygne

In al her poort / be many dyuers signe,

He vnto hir / be ordre wold not spare

Tideus tells
Lycurgus's
daughter
all his story.

his auenturis / fully to declare, 2372

In Thebēs first touching his massage,

And at* the hil / of the woodē* Rage,

Of his woundēs / and his hurtēs sore

(It were but veyn / to reherce it mor) 2376

¶ Hou Tydeus
was refreshed in
the castel of the
lady.

By and by he told her euery del,

The which in soth / she likēd neuere a del,

But haddē routh and compassioun

Of his meschief / wrought be fals tresoun : 2380

[leaf 40]

Byddyng in hast / that he shuld hir swe,

And wommanly / as her thoghte dwe,

She takes him
to a soft bed,

To a chambre / she ladde hym vp alofte,

Ful wel beseyn / ther-in a bed right softe 2384

Richely abouten apparayled

With cloth of gold / al the floor yrayled

Of the samē / both in length *and* brede.

And first this lady / of her wommanhede, 2388

hir wymmen badde / as goodly as they kan,

To be attendaunt on this wounded man.

unarms him,

And whan he was vnarmēd to his sherte,

2367. shul Ar. M. Ad₁. shal Bo. 2368. that] *om.* G. she] *om.* Du. so G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* that he was kynge E₁. 2369. so goodly] goodly Lb. benygne] so benigne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 2370. many] many a Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2371. wold] wol Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2374. atte the hil G. L₂. at hill Ba. E₂. al the hil Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except* pe hille L₁. all pe wholl S. (*see Notes*). wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad₁. of the woode] of all pe woode L₁. of the woodie E₂. of the worthy P. and the wood Ad₂. I. 2375. and his] and of his Bo. and E₁. 2379. hadde M. had Bo. Di. Ad₁. routh M. routh Bo. Ad₁. 2381. Shewe Lb (:dewe). 2384. Ful wel beseyn] *om.* Ad₂. I. ther-in] where inne Ad₂. I. bed] bed was Ad₂. I. right] ful Ra. S. 2385. abouten] aboute Bo. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ap. Richely abouten] *om.* aparaylid for the nones P. (*the last three words added with paler ink by later hand*). 2386. of gold] *om.* C. yrayled Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. Ap. L₂ (eraylid). arayed Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. S. E₁ (I-rayed). Du (raied). Ba (auarrayhed). trayled Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2386 omitted in P; the later hand has written in the margin: With Curtent & hangynge Of Arras golde and stonyes. 2389. they Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. she Bo. *and all the rest.* 2391. whan] *om.* Bo.

She madë first ^t wassh his woundës smerte,	2392	washes and dresses his wounds,
And serche hem wel / with dyuers instrumentes,		
And madë* fette / sondry oynëmentes,		
And leches ek / the beste she koude fynde,		
Ful craftely to staunche hem / <i>and</i> to bynde.	2396	
And euery thing ^t / that ^t may do hym ease		
Taswage his peyn / or his woo tapese,		
Was in the courte / and in* the Castel sought ^t ,		
And by her byddyng / to his chambre brought.	2400	
And for his sakë / she hath after sent ^t		
For swich deyntees / as wern conuenyent ^t ,		gives him dainties,
Moost nutrityf / be phisikës lore,		
hem that ^t wern syk / or wounded / to restore,	2404	
Makyng her wymmen / ek to taken kep		and bids her women watch him.
And wayt ^t on hym / anyghtës whan he slep,		
And be wel war / that ^t no thing ^t asterte		
That was or myght ^t be / lusty to his herte.	2408	
¶ And with al this / she preiëd hym abyde		Tideus, tho askt to stop at Lyncurgus's castle,
Til he were strong ^t / <i>and</i> myghty forto ride,		[leaf 40, back]
In the castel to pley hym / <i>and</i> disporte,		
And at leysere / hom ageyn resorte	2412	
whan he myght ^t bywelde hym at his large.		
But ^t al for nought ^t / : he wil hom to Arge,		will go home to Argos.
Toke his lyeve on the nexte day,		
With-out ^t abood / to hast ^t hym on his way,	2416	
lowly thonkyng ^t / vnto her goodnesse		

2392. wassh Bo. wasshe M. Ad₁. In Ar. a pause-bar after wassh. 2394. made Bo. M. Ad₁. mad Ar. fette M. Ad₁. fett Bo. 2395. leches] leche T₂. she] þat she Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. 2396. Ful] And ful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. to staunche hem] to stannchen hem Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. did hem staunch Ra. Ba. to bynde] binde Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2396 omitted in P., but And caused theym his woundes to bynde written in the margin by later hand. 2398. Taswage Ar. To aswage Di. L₂. to swage Bo. and the rest. tapese Ar. Bo. and all, except to apese S. P. L₂. to pese Ap. L₁. To swage his wo & peyne to pease L₁. 2399. courte] contre Ad₂. I. in the Castel] in om. Ar. Ba. Ap. 2404. hem] to hem Ad₁. Ad₂. I. wern Ar. were Bo. and the rest. to restore] sore T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2409. preiëd Ar. praid Bo. M. Ra. praid Ad₁. abyde] to abide Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 2413. bywelde] biwilde Di. S. beweldy Lb. welde Ba. at his] to his Bo. at Lb. 2415. nexte Ad₁. nexste Di. next Bo. 2417. thonkyng] towchyng T₂. vnto] to P. hir of Ad₂. I. goodnesse] greet goodnesse M. Di. goodlynesse T₂. worthynesse Ro.

- Of her fredam / and bountëvous largesse,
 So wommanly that hir list taken* hede
 Hym to refressh in his grete nede, 2420
 Beheestyng[†] hir / with al his fullë* myght,
 He woldë* be hir seruau[†] / and hir knyght,
 Why! he leueth, of what she wold hym charge.
 ¶ Hou Tydeus reseyred hym to Arge al forwoundyd. And forth he rood / til he cam to Arge 2424
 In ful gret hast[†] / and woldë nowher dwelle.
 But what shuld I rehercen owther telle
 Of his repeir / the coostës or the pleyns,
 The craggy Roches / or the hegh mounteyns, 2428
 Or al the maner / of his hoom-comynge,
 Of the metyng[†] / or* the welcomynge,
 Nor the Ioyë / that Adrastus made,
 His wife clasps Nor how his sustre / and his wif were glade? 2432
 Nor how that they /, wherto* shuld I write,
 him in her arms. Enbracëd hym / in her Armës white,
 Nor the gadryng[†] / about hym / and the pres
 Polynceices Nor of the sorowe / that Polymytës 2436
 grieues to see him wounded. Mad in hym-silf / to sen hym so forwounded,*
 his greuou hurtes / his soorys / ek vnsounded,
 His dedly look / and his facë pale?
 (Of alle this / to gynne a newë tale 2440
 [leaf 41] It were in soth / a maner ydylnesse)

2418. and] and of hir Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. and her T₁. L₁. largesse] largenes L₁. and largenese (sic) T₂. 2419. tak Ar. Ad₁. take G. L₁. and the rest, except to take Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. (cp. 2311). 2420. refressh (refresshe) Ar. and all. 2421. Beheestyng Ar. Ra. Beheestyng Bo. Ba. Ap. By-hestyng G. Bihotyng T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Be-hetyng L₁. I. Besechyng L₂. Ro. ful (full) Ar. G. Bo. and all, except hol Ad₁. hoole Ad₂. I. 2422 and 2423. wolde Bo. M. Ad₁. wold Ar. wyl G. and hir] and Ra. knyght] trew knight M. Di. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2426. what] wherto M. Di. owther Ar. Bo. other M. Ad₁. or more Ad₂. I. 2427. his] pis Bo. or] oper Ad₁. 2430. or] nor Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. or the] or of þe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. 2431. Nor] For Di. Ba. Ne L₁. Lb. 2432. Nor] Ne L₁. Lb. P. and] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. T₂. P. nor Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. L₂. or Ra. Ba. E₂. were] was T₂. P. 2433. Wherto] Wherfor Ar. write] it write Ba. In Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. the second halves of 2433 and 2434 are transposed, that of 2434 being tacked on to the former half of 2433 and vice versa. 2435. Nor] Ne Lb. P. hym] om. Bo. and] nor Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. L₂. ne E₁. P. or E₂. in Ra. Ba. 2436. of] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. sorowe] gret sorwe C. 2437. so] om. S. P. E₂. L₂. forwounded] soor wounded Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. E₂. sor forwoundid L₂.

- Nor how hym-silf in ordre did expresse
 First^t how that^t he in Thebës hath hym born,
 Nor how the kyng^t / falsly was forsworn^t, 2444
 Nor of the awayt^t / nor tresoun that^t he sette,
 whan fyfty knyghtës / on the way hym mette,
 As 3e han herd^t / al the manere howe,
 With-oute which / my tale is long^t ynowe. 2448
- ¶ But Adrastus / madë* men to seche
 In euery Coost^t / for many diuerse leche,
 To come in hast^t / and make no taryng^t,
 Vpon a peyne / be biddyng^t of the kyng^t, 2452
 To don her craft^t / that^t he wer recured
 And of his force / in euery part assured.
 And they echon / so her konnyng^t shewe
 That^t, in space / of a daiës fewe, 2456
 He was al hool / maad of his siknesse.
 Tho was ther Ioye : *and* tho was ther gladnesse
 Thorgh-out^t the courte / *and* thorgh-out^t al the toun. 2460
 For euery man / hath swich opynyoun
 In Tydeus / for his gentyllesse,
 For his manhood and his lowlynesse,
 That^t he was holde / the moste famous knyght^t
 And best^t byloued / in euery mannys sight^t 2464
 Thorgh-oute grece / in euery Region.
- But^t now most^t I / make a digressioun,
 To tellë shortly / as in Sentement^t,
 Of thilke knyght / that^t Tydeus hath sent^t 2468
 Into Thebës / only to declare
 The grete meschief / *and* the euel fare

Adrastus gets
doctors

who soon cure
Tideus,

to every one's
delight.

But I must
now turn to

the knight
whom Tideus
sent to Thebes.

2444. Nor] And P. was] is Ad₁. om. Ad₂. I. 2445. the awayt Ar. Bo. M.
 thawaite C. be waite Di. await (om. the) Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2449. made Bo. Ad₁.
 maad Ar. 2455. konnyng] konnynges Bo. T₁. Du. L₂. Lb. M. E₁. 2456.
 space] the space C. a daies fewe] dayes fewe T₁. L₁. Lb. Ad₁ (daies a fewe). Ad₂.
 I. Ba. E₁. C. P. L₂. Ro. 2457. al hool] alhool Ar. hole T₁. 2458. and Ar.
 G. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. om. Bo. and the rest. ther. ther] her. her. L₂. Ro.
 2459. and thorgh-out] and thorgh M. Ad₁. 2462. his manhood] manhod
 of him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and his] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2463. moost Bo. most M. Ad₁.
 moste Du. Di. I. 2466. Ar. has a second pause-bar after make. digressioun]
 digressioun I. 2468. thilk Ad₁. thilke Bo. 2470. gret Ad₁. grete Bo.
 2471 in Ar. begins with In w Vnto, the first two underdotted.

(leaf 41, back)	Vnto the kyng ^r / how it is befallē,	
Eteocles, on hearing that his 50 knights were slain,	The opyn trouth / of his knyghtës alle, how Tideus hath slayn hem euerychoñ, That, sauf hym-silf / ther eskapēd noñ : which was reserued / from sheding ^r * of his blood,	2472
is nearly mad with rage.	The kyng ^r to tellē pleyntly how it stood. And whan he hadde rehersed euery poynt,	2476
Eteocles	Ethiocrates stood / in such disioynt ^r Of hatful Irē that he wex nye wood.	
says his knights were cowards,	And in his tene / and his fellē mood, Of cruel malys / to the knyght ^r he spak,	2480
¶ How Ethiocrates was asstonyed whan he herd be deth of his knyghtes.	And felly seidē* / that it was for lak Only of manhood / thorgh her cowardys, That thei wern slayn / in so mortal wyse.	
to let one man kill 50 of em.	“ And hangēd be he / highē* by the nekke That of 3our deth / or of 3our slaughter Rekke, Or 3ou compleyn / outhre* on or aH, Of the meschief / that is 3owe befaH. I do no force / that non of 3ou asterte. But fye vpon 3our falsē* couard herte,	2484
The survivor answers that	That on knyght ^r hath, thorgh his hegh renoun, Brought 3ow aH into* confusioun, Ful gracēles / and ful vnhappy to.”	2488
	“ Nay,” quod this knyght ^r , “ it is no-thing* so.	2492

2475. which Ar. G. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. That Bo. and the rest. from (fro)]
for Di. Ba. sheding] the sheding Ar. G. 2478. stood] stood thanne Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2479. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. wex Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad₂. I.
Ra. Ba. E₂. Ro. waxe Bo. M. Du. Ad₁. E₁. S. C. T₂. L₂. wyxe Ap. waxte L₁. was
T₁. nye] nere Ba. L₂. Ap. 2480. and] and in L₁. Ib. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
E₁. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. felle Ar. Bo. M. fel Ad₁. ful Ra. felle] om. S. 2482.
seide Ad₁. Bo. seid Ar. 2485—2672 lost in T₂. 2485. be he] he be Ba.
highē E₂. hye Bo. M. Ad₁. high Ar. highe] om. S. hangēd] y-honged Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2486. of 3our deth] your deth Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2487. outhre Bo.
other M. Di. othre Du. oythe Ar. 2488. is 3owe] is on you M. Di. now is L₁.
befall] fall Lb. 2489. that] though Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. though pat Ad₁. asterte]
astart (: hert) S. 2490—2580 lost in Ba. 2490. fals coward Ar. M. Ad₁.
fals cowarde Bo. 2491. That] Tha Ar. on] of o with of underdotted Ad₁. of
oo Ad₂. I. hath] om. Ba. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S.
L₂. Ro. hegh] om. Ra. E₂. renoun] resoun Ra. 2492. Brought] hath brought
Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. into T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂.
Ra. S. in Ar. G. E₁. P. E₂. Ap. to Bo. Lb. M. Di. I. L₂. Ro. vnto C. 2494.
nothing] not Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S.

It is thyn vnhappy / pleylny, <i>and</i> not oures,		Eteocles him- self
That so many worthy werreoures,	2496	
Which al her lif / neuer haddē shame,		
Except this quarel / taken in thy name,		
That grounded was / and rooted on falsnesse :		
This was cause / in verray sikernesse,	2500	was the cause of their mishap : (leaf 42]
Of our' vnhappy / I woot wel, <i>and</i> non other,		
And the vntrouthē* / don vnto thy brother,		
And that' thou were / so opynly forsworn :		
A parcel causē why that' we wer lorn	2504	
was fals brekyng' / of thyn assurēd oth."		he broke his oath.
And tho the kyng' / almost' mad for wroth,		
In purpos was forto slee this knyght,		
Only for he seidē to hym right,	2508	
The which allas / both at eue <i>and</i> morowe,		This knight, in a fit of sorrow and despair,
Supprisēd was / with a dedly sorowe,		
Renewēd ay, in his remembraunce,		
With the pitous / and vnhappy chaunce	2512	
Of the meschief / and mysaventure,		
Touching' the deth / and disconfiture		
Of his feeres / and of hym-silf also :		
That' the shamfast' / in-portable wo	2516	
So frat' on hym / with such a mortal stryf		
That' he was wery / of his ownē lif ;		
Hent' a swerd' / and a-sidē sterte,		drives a sword into his own heart.
And rove hym-silf euen to the herte,	2520	

2495. pleylny] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. pleylny and] and pleylny Ra. 2497. had Bo. 2499. on] in Bo. L₁. E₁. L₂. Ap. and rooted on] vpon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2500. cause] the cause Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. sikernesse] sewernesse S. sothnesse C. P. E₂. 2502. vntrouth Ar. Bo. 2504. A] And Lb. C. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. parcel] percell E₁. E₂. that] *om.* M. Di. lorn] forlorn Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. S. E₂. Ap. 2508. to Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. vnto M. *and the rest.* 2509. in Ar. above which is written i. miles in smaller letters. both] *om.* M. Di. 2512. pitous] poyntes G. 2513. and] and the G. I. 2514. and] and the Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. E₁. S. P. of the I. 2515. his] alle his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. feeres Ar. Bo. feers M. Ad₁. felowes S. second of *om.* S. Ro. silf] *om.* Du. Ad₂. 2516. importable Bo. M. Ad₁. 2517. So] *om.* Ro. frat] fret L₁. M. Di. S. Sat Ro. was E₂. that L₂. on] *om.* M. Di. Ad₂. hym] *om.* Ad₂. 2519. Hent] He hent G. L₁. Ra. C. Hent he hath E₂. Thurgh the whiche he hent P. Toke he S. a-side] a-sid Ad₁. asiden L₁. *om.* P. sterte] a-sterte Di. a-start S. 2520. roue Bo. M. rof Ad₁. And the poeple nad be ta ryven thoruh (therewith I.) his herte Ad₂. I.

	¶ The kyng ^t hym-silf / beyng ^t tho present ^t ; That ^t the rumour / and the noys is went ^t Thorgh-outē Thebēs / of* the woodē* rage,	
The friends of the dead knights	Be swich as werē* / Ioynēd by lynage To the knyghtēs / slayē* at the hille; That ^t aȝ atonys / of oon herte <i>and</i> wille,	2524
want to take vengeance on Eteocles,	They wold ^t han rysē / thorgh-out ^t the Citē, Vpon the kyng ^t / avengēd forto be, Which of her deth / was chief ^t occasioun.	2528
but the lords	But ^t the barouns / and lordēs of the toun	
[leaf 42, back]	Ful busy wern / this Rumour to dysesse,	
quiet them.	Of high prudence / to stynten and appese, In quyete / euery thyng ^t to sette.	2532
The corpses	And after that ^t the bodyes hom they fette Of the knyghtēs / lik as 3e han herde, Aforȝ yslawē / with the bloddy swerde Of Tydeus / ful sharpē whet ^t and grounde. And in the felde / so as they hem founde, Only of loue / and affeccioun,	2536
are brought to Thebes,	Solempnely* they broght ^t hem into toun. And, lik the maner / of her rytis olde,	2540
burnt,	They weren first ^t brent ^t / into Asshes colde,	
and buried.	Euerich buryed / lich to his degrē.	

2521. beyng Ar. beyng tho] tho being Ad₁. so beyng Ad₂. I. 2522. The] om. L₁. rumour] Iniurye I. is] om. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. it L₁. Ra. 2523. Thorgh-outē] Thorgh C. P. E₂. Thorough-oute all E₁. of] and Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. Ap. wode Bo. M. Ad₁. wood Ar. 2524. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 2525. slayen] slayn(e) *all the MSS.* 2527. ryse Ar. G. Ap. C. rysen Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. E₁. resen Ra. arisen E₂. thorgh-out] thorough M. Di. P. thorough-oute all E₁. 2528. forto] to haue Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2530. lordes] þe lordes Bo. T₁. Lb. M. I. E₁. S. C. 2531. besy Bo. M. Ad₁. discese Bo. M. Ad₁. 2534. the bodyes hom they] home þe bodies they M. Di. 2535. herde] redde Ad₂. I. 2536. yslawe Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ap. eslaw L₂. slawe T₁. M. Di. slayn C. C. E₂. L₂. Ro. 2537. sharpe Ar. Du. Lb. P. sharp Bo. G. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. E₂. L₂. Ro. whet] whittid Ra. ; S has Iwhett full sharp and grounde. 2538. so] om. Lb. Ad₂. I. 2539. and] and of L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. C. P. E₂. L₂. 2540. Solempnely Lb. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. E₁. E₂. L₂. Ap. solennely Ad₂. solempnly G. Bo. Du. M. L₁ (solempnye). Solemply Ar. T₁. S. C. P. Ro. into] into þe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. S. C. L₂. to the Lb. Ad₂. I. E₁. P. E₂. 2541. lik] lik to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. her] the M. Di. C. L₂. rytes M. rightes Bo. right L₂. 2542. were Bo. M. Ad₁. 2543. Euerich] And euerich Ad₁. Ad₂. I. And eche one E₂. Euary man Lb. buryed] I-buried E₁. E₂.

Lo her kalendys / of aduersité,
 Sorowe vpon sorowe / *and* destruccioun,
 First of the kyng' / and aft the Regyoun ;

2544 Ruin is to fall
 on king and
 realm,

For lak oonly / lik as I 3ow tolde,
 That biheestës / trewly wern not holde :
 þe Firste grounde / and Roote of this Ruyne,

2548 as troth was not
 kept.

As the story / shal clerly determyne,
 And my tale / her-after shal 3ow lere,
 3if that 3ow list / the remenaunt for to here.

2552

¶ Explicit Secunda pars

Joh

Lydgate

¶ Incipit pars Tercia

2544. kalendys] þe kalendes Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. P. E₂.
 is þe kalendes L₁. 2546. and] and after Lb. all] *om.* Bo. of S. Ro. the] his
 L₁. 2548. were Bo. M. Ad₁. 2549. þe] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. ; *in* Ar. þe is written before the line. first Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra.
 2552. that] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. C.

[leaf 43]

¶ Tercia Pars.

Why, Mars,

O Cruel Mars / ful of malencolye, 2553
 And of thy kynde hoot / combust, and drye,
 (As the sperkles* / shewën fro so ferre,
 By the stremës / of þⁱ redë sterre, 2556

In thy spere / as it^t aboute goth)were you so
wroth with men
of Thebes,

what^t was causë / that^t thow were so wroth
 with hem of Thebës? / thorgh whoos feruent^t Ire

whose city was

The Citë brent^t and was sette a-fyre, 2560

As bookës oldë / wel rehercë konne,

burnt thru hate,

Of Cruel hatë / rooted and begvnne,

And engendred /, the story maketh mynde,

Oonly of blood / corrupt^t and vnkynde, 2564from Original
Sin?

Bynfeccioun / callëd Orygynal,

Causyng^t a strif / dredful and mortal,

Of which the meschief / thorgh al greë Ran.

King Adrastus
resolves to con-
quer Thebes.And kyng Adrastus / alderfirst^t began, 2568which hath hym cast^t / a conquest^t for to make

vpon Thebës / for polymytës sake,

In knyghtly wisë / ther to preve his myght^t,Of ful entent^t / to recure his right^t. 2572He calls a
parliamentAnd first^t of al he sette a parlement,

2554. thy] *om.* Bo. G. C. þe L₁. 2555. spercles Bo. T₁. Du. E₁. S. sparkles
 M. Ad₁. and the rest, except sperkes Ar. G. I. fro so ferre] from the fire Ra.
 2556. þi Ar. G. thy L₂. Ro. Ap. the Bo. and the rest. 2557. thy] þe L₁. Ad₁.
 I. Ra. L₂. 2558. cause] þe cause Di. L₂. Ro. that] *om.* Ra. P. L₂. Ro. 2560.
 The] Te Ar. brent and was] was brent and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. brent was and Lb. E₂.
 a-fyre] on fyre Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. E₂. L₂. 2565. Bynfeccioun] By enfeccion Du.
 Bo (enfencioun). M. T₁. Ad₁. 2569. Which] That Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. hath] *om.* L₁. forto] to M. Di. 2571. his] her Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. ther S. 2572. recure] rekonere Du.

And hath his lettres / and massagerès sent
 Thorgh-outē Grece / to many sondry kyngges, of kings,
 hem to enhast / and makē no lettyngges. 2576
 And rounde about /, as maad is mencoun,
 he sent also / to many Regyoun
 For Pryncēs / Dukēs / lordys, and barouns, dukes, lords, etc.
 To taken vp / in Citees and in touns, 2580
 And chesen out / the moste liklyest,
 And swich as werē* / preuēd for the best
 As of manhode / and sende* hem vp echon, [leaf 43, back]
 And in her honde / receyve her pay anon, 2584 All are to go
 with Adrastus to Thebēs forto ryde. to Thebes with
 Adrastus.
 And tho lordēs / that with hym abyde ¶ The grete pur-
 In houshold stillē / han her levē take, ueance of kyng
 To ryden hom / her retenue to make 2588 Adrastus toward
 In ther contrees / as they wern of degre, Thebes.
 To stuffen hem / and taken vp meynē The court-lords
 And make hem stronge / with knyghtēs and squyers, go home for
 with sperēs / bowēs / and with ablasters, men and arms,
 2592
 In al the hast possible / that they may,
 And to retourne / in their best aray,
 At termē sette, ful manly to be seyn, to muster soon

2575. Thorgh-oute] Thorough Bo. M. Di. C. P. E₂. Grece] alle Grece Ad₂. I.
 to] vnto Ad₁. Ad₂. I. many] many a Ra. kyngges] kyng:Ra. kyngges in Ar.
was first written kynggs, then e put above the line between g and s, with the usual
mark of insertion (two converging strokes) under the line. 2578. to] into Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. many Ar. Bo. T₁. M. E₁. Ro. Ap. many a Du. L₁. Di. and the rest.
 2581. chesen Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. chese Di. S. L₂. Ro. to chesen C. E₂.
 to chese P. the] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. most Ar. G. M. Ad₁. moost Bo. moste Du.
 Ra. Ba. liklyest] semblyeste Ro. 2582. swich] which G. weren T₁. Lb. I.
 wern Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. weryn Ra. were Bo. and the rest. preuēd]
 proued Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. 2583. As] And Ad₁. Ad₂. I. sende E₁.
 S. C. P. E₂. send Ad₂. I. savde Ar (*seems to be altered from saide*). sande Bo.
 Du. G. sonde Di. soude T₁. M. sovde Lb. sowde L₂. Ap. sowede Ro.
 sonded Ad₁. sowdid Ra. Ba. wage I₁. hem] om. Ad₂. I. 2586. And] And
 how L₁. tho Ar. G. C. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. pe Bo. and the rest. 2589. ther Ar.
 Ro. peir Bo. their T₁. Du. Ba. E₁. L₂. Ap. the Ra. P. her M. and the rest.
 2590. stuffen] sustene C. P. E₂. and] and to Ra. Ba. S. C. to L₁. M. Di. E₁. P.
 E₂. L₂. Ro. taken Ar. Ad₂. I. Ap. make S. take Bo. and the rest. meyne]
 money Ba. 2592. second with] om. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. E₂.
 ablasters Ar. Bo. arblasters Ad₁. Ra. Ro. alblastys Ap. arblastres Lb. Ad₂.
 Ba. arblastres E₁. S. arwblasters M. arowblasters C. Ar. has a bar also
between with and speres. 2594. to] om. Di. Ba. retourne Ar. Bo. and all.
 their Ar. Ba. S. L₂. Ap. Ro. (ther). her Bo. and the rest. 2595. At] At the Lb.

at Argos.	To-forñ Argë / mostren in a pleyn.	2596
The kings who come are Pro- tonolope,	¶ And as I rede / ful worthy of degre Thider cam first / protonolopë, The which was, be recorde of wryting, Of Archada / sonë to the kyngt.	2600
Cilmythenes,	¶ And ful prudent found in werre <i>and</i> pees Ther came also / the kyngt Cylmythenës.	
Ipomedon,	¶ And as I fynde / ful famous of renoun Thyder cam ek / the kyngt ypemedoun.	2604
	¶ And passing aȝ / of knyghthode <i>and</i> of name, And excelleng / by worthynesse of fame,	
Capaneus,	The noble kyng / callyd Campaneus, kam ek to Argë / the story telleth vs,	2608
	Proued ful wel / and haddë ryden ferre.	
Meleager, etc.	¶ And thider kam the kyngt Melleager, ¶ Kyng Genor ek / that helde his Royal sete, Myn Autour seip / in the lond of Crete ;	2612
[leaf 44]	¶ Kyngt Laëris <i>and</i> the kyngt Pyrrus*, ¶ The kyngges and princes that cam with Adrastus.	
	And ek the kyngt / callèd Tortolanus. And renomèd in many regyoun	

2596. mostren Ar. Du. Ad₁. moostre M. moustren E₁. mustren T₁. mustre Ra. monstren Bo. mostren] to mvster L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L₂. Ro. in] on Ra. Ba. P. L₂. Ro. a] þe L₂. Ro. 2598. protonolope] Prothonolope Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. C. Ap. Prothonolphe L₁. partonolope P. protholonope I. Protholope Du. drothonolope S. 2599. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad₁. 2600. Archada Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Archadye M. Ad₁. Archadie L₂. Archade Ra. E₂. to] vnto Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. E₂. 2602. Cylmythenes Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Cylmythenees Ro. Sylmythenes L₂. Clymythines L₁. Cilmychenes C. Ap. Gilmichenes E₂. P. Cylmythees Lb. Cylmytheus G. Thilmythenes Ra. Thillmethenes Ba. 2604. ypemedoun Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Ypomedoun Lb. M. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. Ipomodoun Di. Epymedon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Epimidoun L₁. Opimodon Ra. Opymodoun Ba. of Epemedoun I. 2607. Campaneus] Capaneus Ad₁. of Capaneus Ad₂. I. Camphaneus Ra. 2608. vs] þus G. C. 2609. Proued Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Preued Ap. Provyn L₂. Provided L₁. and] om. M. had Bo. M. Ad₁. hadde] hath T₁. and hadde ryden ferre] in many a degre Ra. in many agree Ba. 2610. And] om. Ra. Ba. kam] come eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. Melleager] Melliager Lb. Melleagerre Du. Melliacher P. Melergerr L₂. Melliagre Ra. Melliogree Ba. 2611. Genor] tenor Ra. Ba. Gover L₂. Ro. sete] Cite Ra. Ba. se C. E₂. 2612. seip] telleth Lb. Crete] grete T₁. Ra. Ba. grece P. E₂. 2613. Laeris Ar. G. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. L₂. Layers Bo. Layeres Ro. laerus Ra. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. Laierus Ba. layers Ap. loeris C. E₂. loers P. lacris Lb. Pyrrus] of Pyrrus Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. pernonne P (*altered, on erasure*). 2614. callèd] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Tortolanus] Tortalanus Ad₂. Tortolonus E₂. tortolomus C. Tortolonyus Ro. Tortelows L₂. Tartalonne P. 2615. renomèd] wel renomèd M. Di. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. P. E₂.

Ther cam the kyng / ynamëd palemoun, 2616
 Oft assayed / and found a manly knyght,
 That with hym broght / in steel y-armëd* bright,
 Ful many worthy / out of his cuntrè.
 ¶ And Tideus / most knyghtly forto se, 2620 Tideus sends
 That manly man / that noble werreyour,
 As he that was / of worthynessë flour,
 Maïster and myroure / by prouesse of his hond, 2624
 hath sent also into the myghty lond into Chalcedon
 Of Calcedoyne / of which he was hayr,
 That is a kyngdam / bothë* riche and fayr,
 Chargyng his counsale / and officers also,
 In al the hast / that it may be do, 2628
 To seken out / the beste werreyours, for its best
 Of famous knyghtes / and preuied sawdyours, warriors
 Thorgh al the lond / and layde on hem this charge
 With-oute aboode / forto come to arge. 2632 to come to
 And they obeie / ful* lowly his biddyng, Argos.
 Enhastyng hem / and madë* no lettyng,
 But spedde hem fast / vppon her iournè.
 And fro Thebës / the myghty strong Citè, 2636 From Thebes
 kam doune knyghtes / with many another man, come many
 Mangrè the kyng / to helpë* what they Can,
 Considred first / his falshed and tresoun,
 Ymeued only / of trouth and of resoun, 2640

2616. Ther] Thider L₁. Ro. ynamed] named Lb. C. I-callid L₁. ecallid L₂.
 called M. Di. Ad₂. I. E₂. Ro. palemoun] Palamon Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. L₂.
 Polemon E₁. Palemeoun G. 2617. assayed Ar. T₁. M. Ad₁. E₁. assaid Bo. G.
 Du. L₁. Ra. Ap. found] I-found E₁. 2618. y-armed] armed Ar. Bo. and the
 rest. 2622. flour] pe flour Du. I. 2624. into] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2625.
 Calcedoyne] Caleydoyne Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. Caleydown L₂. Calcidonye I. Ro.
 Calydonye E₁. of which] wherof E₁. 2626. kyngdom Bo. M. Ad₁. bothe Bo.
 M. C. both Ar. Ra. om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2627. counseile Bo. 2628. haste Bo.
 hast M. Ad₁. 2629. seken] seke S. L₂. beste Lb. Ap. best Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁.
 worthy Di. werriours Bo. werriouris T₁. warreieurs Ra. 2630. preued Ar.
 T₁. Du. P. Ap. proude Ba. best L₂. Ro. proued Bo. and the rest. sawdyours
 Ar. E₁. Ap. soudeours Bo. M. Ad₁. 2631. all] om. C. this] pe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra.
 Ba. 2633. obeie Ar. Bo. and the rest, except obeyd L₁. Ra. Ba. P. obeyed Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. ful] shal Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. S. all Ra. Ba. om. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. lowly] om. M. Di. E₁. Ar. has a second pause-bar after shal. 2634. mad Ar.
 make M. Di. L₂. made Bo. and the rest. 2635. fast Bo. M. Ad₁. 2636.
 myghty strong] stronge and my3ty Di. 2638. helpe M. Ad₁. help Ar. Bo.

to help Poly-
neices,

¶ Polymytēs / as they were sworn of þore,
To his Croune / Iustly to restore :

[leaf 44, back]

And whan they weren at large out of the touñ,
Vnto Argē / they be descendid douñ, 2644

as they are
bound by oath
to do.

And, lik her oth* / and her assuraunce,
As they wern bounde / only of lygeaunce,
To hym they Cam / in ful lowly wise,
Redy to doñ / what hym list devise. 2648

And whan he hadde / her trouthe* ful conceyued,
He hath to gracē / goodly hem receyued,
Assignyng hem / her placē mydde the hoste,
Assembled ther / from many diuerse coste : 2652

In Adrastus's
army is the
flower of the
Chivalry of
Greece.

That fynaly / in this companye
ygadred was / the floure of Chyvalrye
Ychosen out of al grekēs lond

The most knyghtly / and manful of her hond : 2656

That I trowē, sith the world began,
Ther was not seyn / so many manly man,
So wel horsēd / with sper and with sheld,
To-gydre assembled / sothly, in a feld. 2660

Ther men may see many straungē guyses
Of Armyng newe / and vncouth devyses,
Euery man / after his fantasye ;

To tell you all
their new and
quaint arms

That gif I shuld / in ordre specifice 2664

Euery pes / longyng to armure,
And ther-vpon / do my bysy cure,

would be a day's
work,

It wer in soth / almost a dayēs werk ;

2641. they] *om.* Bo. 2642. crowne Bo. M. Ad₁. to] hym M. Di. E₂. hym to C.
2644. Vnto Ar. G. C. P. E₂. And to L₂. Ro. Into Bo. *and the rest.* 2645. lik]
om. Bo. oth] both Ar. and her] and T₁. 2646. bounde Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra.
boundyn L₂. 2647. Cam] cause M. Di. 2648. Redy] godely C. Lowly E₂.
what] that Ra. hym] it M. Di. list] *om.* S. hym list] he wold L₂. Ro. devise]
to devise T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. S. 2649. hadde] hath Ad₁. Ad₂. I. trouthe
T₁. M. trouth Ar. Bo. Ad₁. ful] wel Bo. L₂. Ro. fully Du. L₁. M. Di. C.
2650. goodly hem] hem goodly Ad₁. Ad₂. I. them godly S. 2653. fynaly]
fully M. Di. this] his L₂. Ro. 2654. ygadred] Ther gadred L₂. Ro. gadred
C. M. 2655. Ychosen] Ichose Lb. Chosen T₁. C. Ichosen was Ra. al] the Lb.
2656. manful] manly M. Di. 2659. with sper] and with spere Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
second with *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. 2661. may] might Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S.
C. P. E₂. mowe Lb. men may] myhte men Ra. Ba. gyses Bo. M. Ad₁.
2662. of Armyng newe] or armoure new Du.

- And the termës also ben to derk, 2668
 To reherce hem clerly *and* to Ryme :
 I passe ouer / only for lak of tyme. so I leave it alone.
 And telle I wil / forth of her loggyng,
 How Adrastus / the noble worthy kyng, 2672 Adrastus gives
 Hath euery lord / lik to his degre, [leaf 45]
 Receyuëd wel / with-Innen his Cytè : every one good lodging,
 And ther they haddë / lik to her plesaunce,
 Of what nedeth / fulsom habundaunce, 2676
 For man and hors / plentè of Vitaylle ; and food for man and horse.
 Comaundyng / that no thyng ne faylle
 That alle thise noble worthy werreoures,
 Both high and lough · *and* poorë* soudeoures, 2680
 Iseruëd weren of that they haddë nede.
 For Adrastus / prudently took hede, ¶ What vayleth a kyng to payen his puple trewly her sowde.
 Ful lik a kyng / touching her termë-day, 2684
 That thei to-forn / wer seruëd of her pay.
 He was so free / hym list no thyng restreyñ ;
 And no man haddë causë to compleyn
 For hunger / thrust / nor for Indygence. No one could complain.
 And in a prince / it is ful gret offence, 2688 It's a great reproach to a prince to be full
 As clerkës seyn / and a gret reproof,
 Suffre his puple / lyven at mescheef.
 It is ful hevvy / and greuouus in her thoght
 3if he habound / and they han right noght. 2692 and leave his folk empty.
 he may not both / possedë good and herte,
 He to be riche / and Seen his puple smerte.

2668. also ben] ben also Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. E₁. bethe also P. to] so L₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₂. Ro. 2669. clerly] pleylnly Ro. and to] into Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2673. euery] euery worthi Ra. lik] logged lik Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2674. with-Innen Ar. G. Ap. withynne T₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. T₂. with-in Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. in-to L₁. his] the Ra. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2676. what] what that Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. what them Ba. S. fulsom] fwl S. 2678. that] there that Ad₁. Ad₂. I. that ther Ra. Ba. ne] ther S. om. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. 2679. noble] om. P. worthy] om. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. 2680. poure M. pore Du. poor Ar. peer Bo. pour Ad₁. 2681. Iserued] Serued M. Di. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 2684. wer seruëd] seruëd wern M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2686. hadde cause Ar. Ad₁. had cause Bo. cause had M. 2687. thurst Bo. M. Ad₁. 2690. Suffre] To suffer L₁. S. P. E₂. Ro. lyuen] liue E₂. Ro. L₂ (lyf). to lyven L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. to lyue M. Di. S. P. at] in I. L₂. in a S.

- He may the body / of power wel constreyne,
 But her hertë / hath a ful long¹ Reyne, 2696
 Maugrè his myght / to louen at her large.
 Ther may no kyng¹ / on hertës sette a charge,
 Nor hem coarten* / from her lybertë.
- Thought is free. Men seyn ful oftë / how that¹ thouht is fre. 2700
 For which eche princë / lord / and gouernour,
 And specialy euery Conquerour,
- [leaf 45, back]
 Let kings be liberal,
 Lat¹ hym be war / for al his hegh noblesse,
 That¹ bountë, Freedom / plentë, and largesse, 2704
 Be on accord / that they his brydel lede,
 Lest¹ of his puple / whan he hath most¹ nede,
 He be defrauded / ; whan he is but¹ allone,
 Than is to latë forto make his mone. 2708
- He must banish stinginess ;
 But¹ in his courte / lat hym first¹ devise
 To exile scarshed and couetise ;
 Than is he likly / with fredam 3if he gynne,
 loue of his puple / euermore to wynne, 2712
 To regnë long¹ in honure, and contune
 Ay to encesse / be fauour of fortune,
 And his ennemyes manly to oppresse.
- which is more than gold.
 For loue is mor / than gold or gret richesse ; 2716
 Gold failëth oftë / louë* wol abyde

2695. power] pore Ad₁. poore Ad₂. I. E₁. poor Ra. poer Ba. the power L₁. povert S. He may wel be body of pore c. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. He may the poore body well c. Lb. wel] om. Ro. 2696. herte Ad₁. hert Bo. M. 2697. louen] lyven Ad₂. I. her] their L₂. there Ro. om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. 2699. Nor] Ne Lb. E₂. L₃. Ro. Nere P. coarten Bo. (by correction ; the a is quite different from the usual form). Ba. C. T₂. E₂. Ap. coarte P. Ro. coart L₂. coharten Ra. coherten Ar. Ad₂. coerten G. cohercen T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. I. E₁. coeren M. Di. coverten L₁. to bynd S. from] for L₁. 2701. For which] Wherfore M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. Wher Ad₂. I. eche] eche one S. euery Lb. lord] om. C. 2703. hegh Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. om. Bo. and the rest. 2705. on Ar. oon Bo. M. Ra. one E₁. T₂. Ap. om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in Ar., between his and brydel, is written plei, but this is both crossed through and underdotted. 2708. is] is it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. it is T₁. Ba. T₂. his] om. Ad₂. I. 2710. scarshed] scarste L₁. Ad₁. scarsete Ad₂. I. scarstye Ro. scarnesse C. and] and eke M. and foule Di. and fals Ra. Ba. 2711. is he] he is Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. is E₂. likly] like Di. gynne] begynne Ad₂. I. S. P. 2713. and] to P. L₂. Ro. contune] continue Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. T₂. contunew S. contenu Ap. 2714. Ay] As T₁. euer C. of] and Bo. Du. Ad₂. I. Ra. or Lb. 2714 om. in G. 2717. loue] gold Ar. and loue Du. but love P. E₂.

For lyf or deth / be a lordys syde ;
 And the tresour / shortly, of a kyng
 Stondeth in loue / abouen * allē * thyng^t. 2720
 Farwel lordshipe / bothē * morowe *and* Eve
 Specially / whan louē taketh his leve !
 And who so list / a merour forto make
 Of kyngly fredam / lat hym ensample take 2724
 Of Adrastus / the manly kyng famous,
 So liberal and so bountevous
 Vnto his puple / at al tymēs found^t :
 Which mad hym strong^t / his foomen to confound^t ; 2728
 And loue only / his enmyes to werreye,
 Alle grece made his bidding^t to obeye,
 Of oon accord / knyghtly be his side,
 Al attones / to Thebēs forto ryde, 2732
 For tavgēgē / sith they were so strong^t,
 The gre^t Iniurye / *and* the inportable wrong^t
 Don to his sone / *and* his next^t allye,
 As 3e to-form / han herd me specifie. 2736
 But^t whilē * Grekēs / rest^t a whil in pees,
 I will resort^t / vnto * Ethiocles :
 which * in Thebēs warly hath espied,
 Be his frendes / as he was certefied, 2740
 Of the Grekys / hooly the ordinaunce,
 Her purpoos ek / and her purueaunce,
 And therof had in herte a manere drede.
 And first^t he took his counsaile *and* his rede 2744

King Adrastus
 was so generous
 that his folk
 lov'd him ;

and all Greece
 was ready to
 join him in war
 against Thebes.

[leaf 46]

In Thebes,
 Eteocles

takes counsel
 of his lords

2719. the] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2720. aboven alle] aboue al (all, alle) Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 2721. bothe M. Ra. bope T₁. both Ar. Bo. bothe at Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2733. For tavage Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. C. E₂. For to avenge Du. L₁. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. For to venge Ap. For the avenge T₂. 2734. *second the om.* Di. C. E₂. Ro. Ap. 2735. Don to] Vnto C. T₂. P. E₂. sone] sone Polymytes Ap. and] and to Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. allye] *om.* Ba. 2737. But] *om.* Ro. whil Ar. while Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. E₁. C. T₂. Ro. Ap. whiles L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. E₂. L₂. whils Ra. rest a whil] areste a whyle E₁. a while rest T₂. rest a time E₂. *in P. 2737, as the bottom line of leaf 44 back, reads But whiles Grekes reste a while in pece ; it is inadvertently repeated as top line of leaf 45 front, in a slightly altered shape :* But whyle that Grekes reste a whyle in pese. 2738. resort] ayen resorte T₂. me resort Ad₂. I. vnto] to Ar. E₁. L₂. Ap. 2739. which in] with Inne Ar. G. E₁. with in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. The whiche in Lb.

- Of the lordis / and barons / of the toun,
 And of the wisest / of his Regioun,
 as to his defence. How he myghte maken resistance,
 Manfully / to stonden / at diffence, 2748
 To be so strong^t / that^t ther wer no doute.
 ¶ How Ethioeles And in the contrees / adiacent^t aboute,
 made hym strong ageyn be comyng of be Grekes. And ek also in foreyn Regiouns,
 He hath withhold / aH the Champions ; 2752
 He sends to his friends, And ther-vpon / he sent^t out^t his espies
 And his frendës and his next^t allies
 And alle the worthy / dwellyng^t environ,
 3ong / fressh / and lusty / he gadred into toun ; 2756
 masks his walls, and mans em with soldiers. Maskowede his wallys / and his hegh^e* tours,
 And stuffed hem / with manly sowdëours.
 Round aboute / he settë many Gonnys,
 Eteocles Grete and smale / and somë large as tonnys ; 2760
 And, in his hasty / passing^t feruent^t hete,
 gives great gifts to knights He spent^t his tresour / and gaf giftës grete
 [leaf 46, back] Vnto knyghtes / and worthy men of name ;
 And ouermorë* / to encreas his fame, 2764
 and lords, he 3af to lordes / Iuellis many-fold,
 Clothës of Veluet / of Damask, and of gold,
 To gete hym hertës / sothly, as I rede,
 to help him. To helpe hym now in his grete nede. 2768
 He lays in store of flesh and fish, And prudently purveied / hym to-forñ
 Of flessch and fissh / and of wyn and corn.

2745. the] his L₂. lordis Ar. lordes Bo. and the rest. barons] of be barouns
 Bo. T₁. Du. M. E₁. be Barons Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 2746. his] pis Bo. the Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ro. 2749. so] om. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. wer] be Di. Ap. 2752. He]
 om. Ro. withhold Ar. withholde Bo. M. Ad₁. 2753. sent] sende Lb. his]
 om. Bo. espies] spies Ra. 2756. 3ong fressh and lusty] younge lustie and fressh
 Ba. into] to Lb. P. E₂. toun] the toun L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P.
 E₂. Ap. 2757. Maskowede Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba.
 E₁. S. C. T₂. Ro. Mascawyd I. E₂. Mascawed P. Maskowes Ap. Mannyd L₂.
 his] om. L₁. hye Bo. M. Ad₁. hegh Ar. heghe] om. E₂. 2758. manly] many
 Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Ap. (cp. 2759). 2760.
 some Ar. som Bo. and some] om. T₁. as] at Bo. 2764. ouermore M. Ad₁. C.
 T₂. G. ouermor Ar. euer more Bo. and the rest. 2765. Iuellis Ar. T₁. Lb.
 iewellis T₂. iowellis L₂. Ro (Iowewelles). Inels Bo. Du. Ad₁. Iewels M. Iuellis]
 yeftes C. 2768. his] this Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. 2769. hym] om. Bo. 2770.
 and of] and M. Di.

- Sette his Capteyns / erly / and ek^t late
 with ful gret^t stuf strong^t at euery gate. 2772
- And mad also be werkmen / that^t were trewe,
 Barbykans / and bulwerkës newe, and builds new
 barreris / cheynys / and dichës wonder depe ; bulwarks.
- Makyng his Vouh the Citè forto kepe 2776
 Whil he lyueþ / despit of aH his foon.
- And by his goddys of metal and of stoñ,
 Ful ofte he swoor / both of herte and thouht,
 That^t it shal first / ful derë* be abouht^t, 2780 He swears that
- And many a man with pollex, swerd, and knyff
 To-for this toun / shal first lese his liff, many shall die
- And ther shal ek / many sydës blede,
 Or his brother possibly possede 2784 before his
 The toun in pees / lich as Grekës wene. win Thebes.
- But^t at^t the ende / the trouthë* shal be sene,
 lat hym be war and wel to-forñ provyde !
- For Adrastus / on that other side, 2788 Adrastus
- For his party was not^t necligent^t,
 But^t on a day / helde a parlement^t, holds a parlia-
 aH his lordës sitting^g enviroun, ment.
- To dryvë shortly / a pleyn conclusioun 2792
- And vp tapoynt^t / the fyn of ther entent^t. [leaf 47]
- But^t somë thoughte / ful expedient^t,
 Or they procede / to wirkë* be thavice

2771. capiteyns Bo. M. Ad₁. erly and ek] bope erly and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2773.
 werkmen M. werke men Bo. workmen Ad₁. 2774. bulwerkes Bo. bolewerkes
 M. bolwerkes Ad₁. 2775. Barreris S. Barrers T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Barreyrs
 Ro. Berrers T₂. Berrours L₂. Barres Bo. E₁. Barrys Ap. 2776. vowe Bo.
 M. vov Ad₁. 2777. all] om. M. Di. 2780. dere M. Ad₁. der Ar. Bo. ful
 dere be] be full dere Ba. P. be Ra. C. ben Ba. M. Ad₁. abouht Ar. Bo. T₁.
 Du. Ad₁. I. E₁. y-bought Lb. M. Di. T₂. E₂. Ap. bought L₁. and the rest.
 2781. pollax Bo. M. Ad₁. 2782. lese] leue Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2784. Or] Or
 that C. T₂. P. E₂. For G. pesibly Bo. Ad₁. Ra. peisibly M. pesible G.
 possibly E₂. Ap. Ba. possede] shal possede L₁. 2785. Grekes] þe grekes G.
 2786. trouthe M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 2789. party] parte E₁. Ba. necligent]
 negligent Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₂. S. C. T₂. E₂. 2790. helde] he held Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. a] his E₂. parlement] parlyamente E₁. P. 2793. vp] vpon S.
 tapoynt Ar. Bo. M. to apoynte Du. Di. thapoint Ad₁. E₁. the apoynt Ad₂.
 I. the point Ra. þe poynt S. 2795. wirke Bo. wirk Ar. werke M. Ad₁.
 thavys M. Ad₁. þe avice Bo.

It is thought best to go by the advice of the wise old bishop,	Of on that ^t was ful prudent ^t <i>and</i> right ^t wyce And circumspecte / in his werkës alle, A worthy bisshop / into agē falle, And Callēd was, sothly / by his name	2796
Amphiorax.	Amphiorax / of whom the grete fame	2800
¶ How the bys- shope Amphiorax was sent for to come to þe Grekes.	Thorgh al the londe / bothen est ^t <i>and</i> south, Amongës* Grekës / passingly was kouth ^t ; A man, in soth / of olde antiquytē And most ^t acceptid of auctoritē, First be resoun of his high estat ^t And ek for he was so fortunat ^t	2804
He knew the secrets of the Gods,	In his werkes, and was also secrē with the goddys, knowyng ^t her pryvetē : By graunt ^t of whom / as bookës specifye, He hadde a spirit / of trewē prophecye, And cowde aforn ful opynly dyvyne	2808
and could tell how things should end.	Thynggës begonnē / how they shuldē* fyne, And eke, be craft ^t / of Calculacioun, ʒiue* a dome / of euery questioun ; And hadde in magik / grete experience, And fyndē cowde / be heuenly influence And by mevyng ^t / of þe heghē* sterrys, A fynal doome of Contek <i>and</i> of Werrys ;	2812
He knew that if the Grekes went to war,	And wistē* wel, as his goddys tolde, that ^t , ʒif Grekës / forth her iournē holde, It ^t turnē* shuldē* platly /, this no fage,	2816 2820

2796. ful] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. right S. right] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂.
P. E₂. ful Ro. wys Bo. M. Ad₁. 2801. londe] landes E₂. bothen Ar. Bo.
Du. bothe T₁. M. Ad₁. both L₁. 2802. Among Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Grekes]
the Grekes E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. passingly] passyng L₁. S. P. passingly was]
passingly Ad₁. was passyng L₁. S.; *in* Ad₂. *and* I. 2802 reads Most wytty callid /
in euery mannys mouth. 2806. Ar. has a pause-bar after was. 2807. and]
om. C. P. was also] also was C. secrē] secret L₂. Ro. P. S. 2808. pryvetē]
pryvet L₂. 2812. shulde Bo. sholde Ad₁. shuld Ar. shold M. 2814.
yeue Bo. M. Ad₁. ʒif Ar. ʒef G. dome] iudgment S. 2816. cowde] he coude
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2817. mevyng] meanyng E₁. þe] *om.* T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. hegh Ar. hie M. Ad₁. *om.* Bo. 2819. wist Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁.
his] *om.* Bo. þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. here Di. 2820. Grekes] the Grekes G. P.
Grekes forth her iourne] the iournay forth by Grekes Ad₁. the iornee forth off the
Grekes Ad₂. I. 2821. turne Bo. torne M. Ad₁. turn Ar. shulde Bo. sholde
Ad₁. shuld Ar. shold M. this Ar. M. pis is Bo. Di.

To gret^t meschief / and to gret^t damage

Of hem ychoñ / ; and in especial

[leaf 47, back]

The moste parte / of the blood Royal

2824 ¶ The proph[etie] of Amphiorax.

Thorgh al Grece, it^t may not^t be withdrawe,

most of its
Kings would
be slain,

In this viagē shortly shal be slawe ;

And ȝif hym-silf / with the Grekēs wente,

Who that^t euer wepte hym / or bymente,

2828

This was the fyn / and may nat^t be socoured,

Of the erth / he shuldē* be deuoured,

and he himself
devoured alive.

Quyck as he was, he knewe it in certeyn.

And for he saugh ther was non oþer geyñ

2832

To saue his lif / nor no* bet^t diffence,

To save his life,
he hides himself,

Than vtterely withdrawē his presence ;

¶ Preying^t his wiff / for hym to provide,

and asks his wife
to keep him
secret.

ȝif he wer sought^t / that^t she wold^t hym hide,

2836

And wommanly / for to kepe hym cloos,

And of trouth concelen his purpoos ;

For al his trust^t / touchyng^t his greuaunce,

was fully sette / in hir purvyance.

2840

I hope to god / that^t he thar not^t drede

Of no deceyt^t / in hir wommanhede.

She was so trewe / as wommen ben echon,

And also cloos / and mwēt^t as a stoñ,

2844

That^t she ne wold / as the matier stood,

At first, she
does so,

Discuren hym / for no worldly good.

2822. To gret^t In-to Ad₁. I. Vn-to the Ad₂. and to] and Ad₁. Ad₂. of I. 2824.
moste M. moost Bo. Ad₁. parte Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ba. E₁. P. Ap. part T₁. L₁. Lb.
Ra. S. C. T₂. L₂. Ro. partie Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. blood E₂. of] right of E₂. 2827.
ȝif hym-silf with] of him why E₂. the] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. 2828.
wepte] bewepete P. 2830. erth Ar. Bo. erthe M. Ad₁. shulde Bo. sholde
Ad₁. shuld Ar. shold M. 2832. he saugh] þe soothe Lb. 2833. saue] haue
T₁. no] to Ar. G. bet] better Ra. Ba. S. L₂. Ro. 2834. vtterely] Covertly P
(on erasure, apparently written by the same hand as the text). withdrawn] to
withdrawen Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. E₁. to withdrawe T₁. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂.
2838. concelen Ar. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. conseleyn G. counceelen E₁.
S. consele L₂. counseilen Bo. conseilyn Ap. conceyle Ro. conceling Ba. C.
T₂. counceylng L₁. P. conceiling E₂. 2841. that] om. Bo. he] the Ra. him
Ba. om. Du. thar] that S. there E₂. ther-of Lb. nede E₁. dar T₁. L₁. M. Di.
I. C. L₂. dare T₂. P. Ap. 2842. no] om. Lb. 2843. echon] euerychon Bo.
T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. 2844. mwet altered from muet Ar. mwet
Du. mewet Bo. muyt M. Ad₁. 2845. matier] mille E₂. 2846. Discuren]
Diskevyr L₂. Ro. Disceyven Ad₂. Dyscry S. no worldly] al the wordles Ad₁.
alle the worldis Ad₂. I.

¶ But fynaly / the Grekës, of entent,
 In al his drede / han* for this bisshop sent; 2848
 Thogh it was long / er they myght hym fynde,
 For cause his wif / was to hym so kynde,
 That ful seurlly / hath lokkëd vp his cors.
 But for she hadde a maner of remors 2852

[leaf 48]

¶ How the wif
 of Amphiorax of
 conscience to
 saue her hoth
 discused her
 husband.

but on being put
 to her oath,

In hir-silf / grevyng* her conscience,
 Dreding to falle / in ful grete offence,
 Lest her soulë / were in peryl lorñ,
 whan she be oth* / compellëd was and sworn; 2856
 They requeryng / 3if she coude telle
 wher her lord the bisshop shuldë* dwelle :

Which to discure / hir herte was ful loth,
 Til tyme she gan / remembren on her oth*, 2860
 And coude a trouth / of Custom not denye
 And hadde also gret conscience to lye,

she sadly tells
 them where
 Amphiorax is,

in a tower.

Wonder hevy / with a sorowful face,
 Maugrë hir lust / taught hem* to the place 2864
 wher as he was / shet vp in a toure,
 Al alonë / havyng no socour.

They falle on hym / or that he was war,
 And sette hym vp / in a ful richë Char. 2868

Amphiorax was
 a fool to trust
 his secret to his
 wife.

A fool he was / to Iupard his lif
 Forto discure his counsel to his wif;
 And 3it she was ful sory for his sake,
 Specially / whan she saugh hym take. 2872
 Bot I hopë / that her hevynesse

2848. his] this Ad₁. I. S. Ad₁ (t underdotted). her L₂. han Bo. M. Ad₁. G.
 hath Ar. this Ar. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. þe Bo. G. and the rest. 2849. was] were
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2853. grevyng] gervyng Ar. 2854. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. fal
 Du. 2856. oth] hoth Ar. 2857. They] there E₁. requeryng] required Bo.
 P. requyryng her L₁. coude] wolde P. 2858. shuld Ar. Bo. shold M. Ad₁.
 2860. her] the M. Di. hoth Ar. 2862. hadde] om. Bo. she had Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. had sche S. gret] om. M. Di. a grete Ad₂. I. as gret S. to] for to
 Ro. 2864. hem] hym Ar. 2865. wheras] Wher þat Di. shet Ra. shitte Bo. M.
 shut Ad₁. 2866. Al] om. Ba. 2867. falle] fell L₁. E₁. E₂. They falle on hym]
 Allas Amphimorax Ro. that] om. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. P. Ro. was]
 were Ad₂. I. 2868. And sette hym vp] Is take and sett Ro. 2869. fool] grete
 fool E₁. yeoparde E₁. E₂. Iupart Bo. iuparte M. T₂. iubarte P. iuparten
 Ad₁. C. iupertin S. 2871. she was] was she M. Di.

Gan asswage ful sonë, by processe,
 In short tymë / whan that he was goñ.
 Ther is no tempest / may last euere in oñ. 2876
 ¶ But this bisshope / be verrey force *and* myght,
 Vnto Grekes / conveyëd was ful right,
 This hoorë* gray / in his char syttyng.
 And they ful gladë* / wern of his comyngt, 2880
 havyngr a trust / *and* ful opynyoun
 That, thorgh cause and occasioun
 Of his wisdam / *and* his sapience [leaf 48, back]
 And by vertue / of his hegh presence, 2884
 They shuld eschewe / al aduersitè
 Possible to falle / as in her Iournè.
 And, as the story / fully hath devised,
 Ful circumspect / and riht wel avised, 2888
 he hath pronouncëd / in the Parlement,
 To-form the lordës / and the president,
 his Cleer conceyte / in verray sikernesse,
 Nat entrykëd with no doublenesse, 2892
 her dysemol daiës / and her fatal houres,
 Her auenturys / and her sharpë shoures,
 The froward soort / and the* vnhappy stoundys,
 The compleyntës / of her dedly woundys, 2896
 The wooful wrath / and the* contrarioustè
 Of fellë Mars / in his crueltè,
 And howe, by mene / of his gery mood, and how

2874. asswage] taswage M. C. E₂. to aswage Di. to swage T₂. P. 2875.
 that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. he] she C. T₂. 2876. tempest] tempest
 that T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. may last] last may
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. lastith Ra. Ba. euere] ay M. 2878. Grekes] the Grekes T₁.
 Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. Ro. 2879. hoore Bo. hore Ad₁. hoor Ar. M.
 char] chair Ba. 2880. glad Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 2882. That] om. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 cause] be cause L₁. T₂. E₂. 2884. hegh] om. Ra. Ba. P. presence] prescience
 C. P. E₂. prudence Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2885. eschewe Ar.
 Bo. Ad₁. eschu M. 2886. falle Ar. Bo. Ad₁. fall M. fallen C. 2888.
 riht wel] a wele G. 2892. entryked] entrikled Du. 2893. dysemol Ar. T₁. Du.
 disemoll L₁. S. dismoll Lb. dysmol M. Ad₁. dysmole E₁. C. T₂. L₂. dysmele
 Bo. dysemele Ro. disemale E₂. 2895. soort] sortes Ap. sette P. and] of
 L₁. the] om. Ar. G. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. here Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2897.
 the] om. Ar. G. L₂. Ap. contrarioustè] contrariocite altered from contrarioussites
 L₂. contrauersite Di. contrauerse E₁. 2899. gery M. Ad₁. ghyry Bo.

all the best blood of Greece would be shed.	Ther shal be shadde / al the worthy blood	2900
	Of the Grekes / it ^t may not ^t ben eschewed,	
	If her purpoos be execute / and swed.	
	"Ther is no morë / this shal be the fyñ :	
	The hegh noblesse shal drawë to declyne	2904
	Of Grekës blood / in meschief, sorowe, and woo :	
Amphiorax himself	And with al this / I my-silf also,	
	As my fatë hath a-forn disposyd,	
	Depe in the grounde / I shal be enclosed,	2908
will be kild.	And lokkëd vp / in the dirkë* vāle	
	Of cruel deth." / lo ! this was the tale	
He urges Adrastus not to fight Thebes,	That ^t the bisshope / to Adrastus tolde,	
	Hym counsayllyng ^t / his purpos tō withholde,	2912
[leaf 49]	In eschuynge of mor meschief and sorowe.	
	For alle his goddis he took vnto borowe,	
	3if þe Thebans / and þe grekës mete,	
	The fyn þerof shal be so vnsweete	2916
for all Greece shall rue it.	þat ^t alle grece after shal it ^t rewe ;	
	warnyng ^t hem / 3if þei the meschief knewe	
	That shal folowe / which no man may lette,	
	Thei wold abstene / a siegë forto sette	2920
	Vnto Thebës / and her purpoos leve.	
The Argive lords abuse Amphiorax,	with whos wordes / the lordës gan hem greve,	
	And ther-Inne haddë* / but ful smal delit,	
	And euerechoñ / of hertly hegh despit,	2924
	They abrayde / and seide he was vntrewe,	
	A controover / of prophecies newe,	
	And ek also / for al his longe berde,	

2900. Ther] The Ar. 2901—2904 omitted in Du. 2902. execute] executed
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. swed] shewid L₁. served P. 2909. dirk Ar. derke Bo. Ad₁.
 derk M. 2914. vnto] to T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. 2916. so] ful Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. om. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. vnsweete] vnsette S (: mette).
 2919. which Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. om. Lb. þat Bo. and the rest.
 2920. Thei] The Ar. 2922. whos] whiche Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. gan] gonne M. Di.
 T₂. hem] om. M. Di. 2923. hadde T₂. had Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. om. Di. but]
 om. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. ful] om. Lb. 2924. euerechon] eueriche Lb. P.
 2926. A] And a G. P. E₂. Ro. And I. Ap. controover Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ba.
 C. contreuer Di. T₂. P. E₂. contryver G. T₁. L₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. contravor
 Lb. contrarye Ap. 2927 omitted in Ad₂. and I. ; 2928 in Ad₁. and Ad₂. inserted
 after 2934, in I. omitted altogether (see Introduction). 2927. ek also] also eke
 Ad₁. al] om. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. S. C. T₂. P.

- An olde Dotard / a coward, *and* aferde ; 2928 call him an old dotard,
- And of Rancour / gonnië* to diffye
- Both his kalkyngⁱ / and his astronomye,
- And shortly seide / þei took therof non hede, and say they'll not follow his advice, 2932
- Ne wil no-thingⁱ / gouerne hem after' his rede.
- This was the clamour / *and* noyse, in euery cost,
- Of hegh and lough / þorgh-out all the hoost,
- And specially / of the sowdëours, specially the 2936
- And of lordës / regnyng in her flours,
- And of thestates / effectuely, I mene, young folk.
- That' han * not' hadde / by martys Influence,
- Of the werrë / gret' experience. 2940
- ¶ her, 3if 3e list' / 3e may considre *and* Se
- Of conceytes ful grete diuersytè,
- How that 3outh / no peril cast' a-forñ But Youth [leaf 49, back]
- Til he by * meschief / sodeynly be lorn*, 2944 is rash,
- Wher as age / provydeth / euery thing
- Or he bygygne / to casten the endyng.
- ¶ 3outh is gouernyd / be a largë Reyne ¶ How age and 3outh ben of diuerse opynions 2948
- To rennë forth, and can hym not reffreyñ,
- But' of hede / set on al attonys, runs its head against stones,
- As he that' hurtleth / ageynës hardë stonys

2929. gonne Di. Ad₁. C. P. E₂. Ro. gon M. T₂. gan Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*
to] hym to Ad₂. hym I. diffye Di. T₂. defye Bo. M. Ad₁. 2930. his] for his
Ad₂. of his I. kalkyng] calking *written on erasure with blacker ink* Ad₁.
calcing E₂. calculyng Lb. talkyng Ad₂. I. 2932. no-thing] in no thyng S.
after] by C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 2933. Ar. *has coste with the final e crossed*
out with a vertical stroke. 2935. sowdeours] poure soudeours C. T₂. P. E₂.
2936. lordes] yong lordes S. regnyng Bo. reynyng M. Lb. her] *om.* E₁. hygh
Ap. 2939. ha Ar. Ap. haue Bo. M. han Ad₁. hathe P. by] of E₂. martys]
Mertys L₁. Marces E₂. 2940. werre] warres T₂. verrey L₁. very P. gret] ful gret
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2942. conceytes] coueiting C. T₂. P. E₂. ful] *om.* Lb.
C. T₂. E₂. off P. diuersyte] aduersite Lb. Di. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. 2943.
How] And hou C. T₂. no] in Ra. cast] castith Ra. Ba. L₂. 2944. Til] to
Du. he by (G. T₁. L₁. Lb.)] he Ar. by Bo. M. Di. he in C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro.
Ap. hie Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. þe E₁. S. lorn G. Bo. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂.
P. E₂. L₂. Ro. forlorn T₁. born Ar. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. Ap. before Ba.
2945. thinge *with e underdotted in* Ar. 2948. renne Ar. T₁. M. ren Bo. Du.
ronne Ba. S. sterte E₂. hym not] not him Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁.
S. 2949. of hede] on hede Ra. Ba. P. set] settith Ra. Ba. 2950. hurtleth]
hurtyllyth L₂. ageyne Bo. ayen M. ageyn Ad₁. hard' *altered to harde in* Ar.
harde] the harde T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. Ro.

- Broseth hym-silf / vnwarly *and* parbraketh.
 But age experte / no thyng vndertaketh 2952
 But he to-forñ / be good discrecioun,
 Make a due examynacioun
 How it wil tourne / outhere* to hadde or good.
 ¶ But youth, as fast / as sterēd is the blood, 2956
 Taketh emprises of hasty wilfulnesse,
 Loye at the gynnyng / the ende is wretchednesse.
 ¶ The oldē, prudent / in al his gouernaunce,
 Ful longe a-forñ / maketh purueaunce ; 2960
 But youth allas be counsail wil not wyrke,
 For which ful ofte / he stumbleth in the dyrke.
 Thus selde is seyne / the trouthe* to termyne,
 That age and youthē* / drawe be o lyne. 2964
 And wher that foly hath domynacioun,
 Wisdam is putte / into subieccioun,
 lik as this bysshop /, with al his hegh prudence,
 For cause he myghte haue* / no audience, 2968
 ¶ How that wis-
 dam wip-oute
 supportacioun
 awayleþ lit or
 noȝt.
 Alþ his wisdam / and his profecye
 Of the Grekes / was holden* but folye.
 For thogh Plato / and wisē Socrates,
 Moral Senek / *and* Diogenes, 2972
 [leaf 50] Albumasar / *and* prudent Tholomee,
 And Tullius / that haddē souereyntē

2951. Brosyth Ro. Bruseth Bo. Ad₁. Brisith M. Breseth P. vnwarly *and* and vnwarly C. T₂. P. E₂. 2953. be] of Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. I. a. E₁. S. as Lb. 2954. Make] makith Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. making S. die] full due T₂. dewe discrete Ro. 2955. oither Ar. either Bo. M. other Ad₁. ouper Di. 2957. emprises M. Ad₁. enprises Bo. 2958. at the Ar. at Bo. M. atte Ad₁. gynnyng] begenyng S. Begynnyng P. 2960. maketh] doth make Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2961. wirke Bo. Ad₁. Ra. werke M. Ad₂. I. 2962. oft' altered to ofte in Ar. dirke Ad₁. derke Bo. M. And that makith him / full ofte to smerte Ad₂. I. 2963. trouthe M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. termyne] determyne Lb. P. 2964. youthe Bo. M. Ad₁. youth Ar. drawe Bo. Ad₁. draw M. drawn C. 2967. this] þe L₁. I. S. P. L₂. Ro. his] this M. al his] full P. hegh] om. G. Ra. Ba. C. 2968. he] þat he Du. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between myghte and ha.* haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. Ap. 2969. seconð his] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. S. 2970. Of the Grekes] om. Ra. Ba. halden Ar. holden Bo. M. Ad₁. was holden] holden was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. Was rekned ther but in (into Ba.) folye Ra. Ba. 2971. wise Ar. wys Bo. M. Ad₁. 2973. Albumasar Ar. Bo. M. Albimasar Ad₁. Albemosar P. Albimaser Ro. Albumager Ap. Tholomee] thelome C. 2974. hadde Ad₁. had Bo. M.

whylom in Rome / as of elloquence :

Thogh all thise /, shortly in sentence,
were a-lyve / most konnyng^t and experte,

2976 What's the good
of wise men's
advice

And no man list / her counsel to aduerte,
Nor of her sawes / forto taken hede,

if folk won't
follow it?

What myght^t availle / and it^t cam to nede?

2980

For wher prudence / can fyndē no socour

And prouidencē / haueth no favour,

Farwel wisdam / farwel discrecioun,

For lakke only / of supportacioun.

2984

For vnsupported / with his lokkēs hore,

Amphiorax / sighēn / gan ful sore

Amphiorax
grieves that his
advice is not
taken.

With hede enclynynd / and many evyl thouht,

whan that^t he sauhe his counsayl stood for nought.

2988

For vttrely / the grekēs, as I tolde,

han fully cast^t / her Iournē for to holde,

Made hem redy / and gonnen to hosteye

The Argives
and their allies
start for Thebes

Toward^t Thebēs / the Cytē to werreye;

2992

And in Grecē / wil no lenger tarye,

And forth with hem / Amphiorax they carye,

with Amphiorax.

Sette in his Char / with a doolful herte,

Whan he wist^t / he myghte not^t asterte

2996

Of his fate / the disposicioun.

And hosteying^t / into the Regioun

Of lygurgus / Grekēs gan approche

A sondy londe / with many Craggy roche.

3000 They go thru a
sandy desert,

2979. forto] wold Ra. Ba. 2980. What] whan Ra. myght] shuld it Ra. Ba.
availle Ar. and all. and] if T₁. M. Di. Ra. whan Ba. 2982. prouidence]
previdence Ra. Ba. prudence G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. haueth Ar. G. T₂. Ap. hath Bo.
T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. haue M. Di. Ad₂. I. C. fyndith P.
2987. and] with P. om. Ba. many] many an Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₂. evyl] heny M.
Di. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 2988. that] om. M. Di. P. L₂. Ro. he
sauhe] om. Ra. Ba. stood] stonde Bo. Du. E₁. S. 2990. fully] ful Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. for to] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. holde] iholde E₂. 2991. redy] ostry L₁. gonnen
Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. C. T₂. gonne M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. gan L₁.
gonnen hem Ap. gan hem Ad₂. I. goon Ba. to] forto P. E₂. hosteye] hostrye L₁.
hastye Ad₂. I. hasty L₂. haste P. 2992. to] forto T₂. P. werreye] verreye L₁.
werry L₂. werre (: hostee) Lb. waste P. 2995. char T₁. M. Ad₁. chare Bo.
Ra. C. T₂. chair Ba. doolful] dulfull Ra. woful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. 2997. the]
his Bo. Du. Lb. E₁. and T₁. om. P. 3000. many a Bo. M. Ad₁.

	But ^t al the way, sothly, þat þei goñ,	
	For hors nor man / water was þer noñ :	
[leaf 50, back]	So dryë* weren the valës <i>and</i> the pleynys.	
	For al þat 3eere / they hadden had no reynys	3004
	But ^t ful gret ^t drouht ^t / as mad is mencion ;	
and find no water.	And al the londe / Cerchyng ^t enviroun	
¶ þe grette meschief þat Grekes hadde for watere.	They nowther fondë / wellë nor* Ryver,	
	hem to refressh / nor water that ^t was cler,	3008
	That ^t they allas / no refut ^t ne konne.	
	So inportable / was the shenë sonne,	
	So hoot ^t on hem / in feldës wher they leye,	
	That ^t for meschief / man <i>and</i> hors gan deye,	3012
	Gapyng ^t ful drye / vpward into south ;	
Men suck their spear heads	And somë putten / her swerdës in her mouth	
	And sperys hedes /, in story as is told,	
of cold iron.	Taswage her thirst ^t / with the yren cold ;	3016
	And of his lif / ful many oñ dispeyred	
	In this meschief / and hom ageyn repeyred :	
Tideus and Campaneus	Tyl on a day / worthy Tydeus,	
	And with hym ek the kyng ^t Campaneus,	3020
ride out to search for water.	Of purpoos rood / þorgh-oute the contrë	
	3if they myght ^t eny water ^t See,	
	Fro Coost to cost / bothë* fer and ner ;	
They enter a garden,	Til of fortune / they entred an herber,	3024
	with treës Shadowed for the sonnë Shene,	
	Ful of flourës* / and of herbës grene,	

3001. þat] as M. Di. Ad₁. I. 3002. nor] *om.* Bo. ne T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. was þer] fond þei Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3003. drye Bo. M. Ad₁. dry Ar. vales] valeys Bo. Ro. valeis C. L₂. 3004. had] *om.* M. Di. 3007. nowther Ar. neither Bo. Ad₁. Ra. ne M. fonde Ar. Bo. M. founde Ad₁. nor Ra. no Ar. ne Bo. Ad₁. neither M. 3008. nor Ar. M. ne Bo. Ad₁. 3009. That] But Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. refut] refuge L₁. ne konne] konne L₁. they ne konne Lb. fynde konne Ra. can fynd Ba (: soñ). 3010. importable Bo. M. Ad₁. 3010—3210 *lost in* Ro. 3011. *in* Ar., *before* leye, *is written lay but crossed through.* 3013. into] into þe L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. in þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3014. some M. Ad₁. som Bo. *om.* S. putten Bo. M. Ad₁. 3015. is] it is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 3016. thirst M. thurst Bo. Ad₁. ; *in* Ar. colde *with e underdotted.* 3016 *om.* in G. 3017. ful] *om.* Bo. 3018. hom] han Du. 3022. 3if] yf that C. mi3te Ad₁. might Bo. M. eny] ony where Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3023. bothe M. Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 3024. they] he Ad₂. I. 3026. floures Bo. M. Ad₁. flours Ar. floures and of erbes M. Di. E₂. herbes and of floures Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*

Wonder hoolsom / both of syt and ayr* ;
 Ther-Inne a lady / which passingly was fayr, 3028
 Sittyng as tho / vnder a laurer tre ; in which is a lady
 And in her Armes / a litil child hadd she, Ipsiphyle,
 Ful gracious / of loke and of visage, with a child,
 And was also / wondre tendre of age, 3032
 Sone of the kyng / born forto succede,
 Callèd ligurgus / in story as I rede, [leaf 51]
 Whoos hertly Ioye / and worldly ek disport', son of King Ly-
 Al his myrthē* / plesaunce, and confort 3036 curgus.
 Was in this child / of excellent fayrnesse.
 And this lady / Myrour of semlynesse,
 Al sodeynly as she cast vp her sight The lady moves
 And on his stedē / sauh an armēd knyght', 3040 away.
 Gretely abasshēd / gan anoñ remwe.
 But Tideus after gan to swe
 And seydē / "sustir / beth no-tyng dismayed,"
 In 3oure-silf displeasēd nor affrayed ! 3044
 For we ar come / only to pis place
 3ow to biseche / of mercy and of grace,
 Vs to socour / in oure grete nede,
 Declaring 3ou how it stont in dede : 3048
 her faste by / almost / at the hand,
 The worthiest of al Grekēs land,
 Kyngges, Prynces / be* loggēd in the feld,

¶ how Tideus
 compleyned to
 be lady in the
 herber for water.

Tideus tells her
 what distress the
 Argives are in

3026. om. in Ap. 3027. syt Ar. sizt Di. Ad₁. siht Ra. Ad₂. I. sight Bo. and
 the rest. ayr] hayr Ar. I. Ra. E₁. P. 3028. which Ar. bat Bo. M. Ad₁. om.
 Lb. passingly] passyng G. L₁. Ad₂. I. S. passandli Ra. Ba. was] om. Lb. was
 and L₁. passingly was] was passyng Ad₂. I. S. 3029. laurer] layry Bo. laury
 T₁. Du. M. laure Lb. E₁. E₂. laurell L₁. S. 3033. of] to G. L₁. vnto P.
 forto] to G. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. 3035. hertly] herty S.
 hertes E₂. worldly] worthy Ad₂. I. om. Ra. Ba. ek] om. S. P. 3036. myrth
 Ar. murthe Bo. merthe M. merth Ad₁. 3041. abasshed Bo. abaysshed
 M. baissshed C. anon remwe] renne a-weye faste Ad₂. I. 3042. swe] swe in
 haste Ad₂. I. 3043. sustre Bo. Ad₁. soster M. syster E₁. Ap. beth Ar.
 Du. Ad₁. bith Bo. M. C. be Di. 3045. ar Bo. M. arn Ad₁. come Ar. Bo.
 M. Ad₁. 3047. socour Ar. Ad₁. socoure Bo. M. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁.
 3048. 3ou] to you Ba. S. how] om. T₂. stont Ar. Ad₁. stant Bo. M. stondith
 Ad₂. I. L₂. 3049. fast Bo. M. Ad₁. 3050. al] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Grekes]
 grece S. 3051. Kyngges Prynces] knyghtes and squyers Lb. be Bo. Ad₁. ben
 M. beth Ra. both Ba. ly Ar. G. logged] loggyng Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ba. E₁. S.

for want of
water,

[leaf 51, back]
and begs her to
tell him where
some is.

¶ How the ladye
taught Tydeus to
the welle.
The Lady says

that if it were
not for the child

And many other / with pollex / speer *and* sheld, 3052
which in meschief / peryl, *and* gret dred,
For want of water / ar likly to be ded.
For ther was noñ / of hegh nor lowgh degre
In añ our host /, now passèd daiës thre, 3056
That drank allas / excepting noñ estat;
Our viage / is so infortunat:
Preying 3ow / of wommanly pytè,
Benygnely* / *and* graciously to se 3060
how of Grece añ þe Chyualrye
Of her lyuës / stont in Iupartie;
That 3e wold / of wommanhedè telle
3if 3e knowë* Ryver / spryng, or welle, 3064
Specially / now in al oure Care,
Of gentillesse vnto vs declare.
lo: her is alle / 3if 3e list to here,
That I wol seyn / myn ownë suster dere." 3068
And whan this lady / Inly vertuous,
The compleynt herde / of worthy Tydeus,
Of verrey pytè / chaungeth cher *and* hewe,
And in her herte / vpon her woo gan rewe, 3072
And ful goodly / seyng his distresse,
Seyde vnto hym: in al his hevynesse,
"Certës," quod she / "3if I were at large
Touching this child / of which I hauë charge, 3076
I shuld in hast / of al that doth 3ow greve

3052. pollax Bo. M. Ad₁. polax L₁. L₂. speer] *om.* C. T₂. P. E₂. and] and with C. T₂. P. E₂. with pollex speer and sheld] with spere pollax and sheld Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3054. want] faute Lb. ar] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. likly] like L₁. S. P. ar likly] likli been Ra. 3055. before hegh in Ar. so is crossed through. 3057. excepting Ar. P. L₂. Ap. I excepte E₂. except Bo. and the rest. 3058. Ar. has a second pause-bar between is and so. 3060. Benygnely T₁. L₁. Ad₂. Ra. C. Benyngly Ar. Du. M. benyngly Bo. Benyngnely Ad₁. Benyngnenely P. to] for to Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. S. 3062. stont] stonden C. stand Ad₂. I. 3064. knowe] knewe Ar. G. L₁. Ra. S. Ap. 3065. al] *om.* C. T₂. 3068. That] What Ra. *om.* Ba. I wol (wold G. L₂.)] we wol T₁. L₁. Ad₂. I. ye wol Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁. E₁. S. (wold). ye wil now M. Di. will ye Ra. Ba. owne] *om.* Bo. 3070. compleynt Bo. M. Ad₁. 3071. verrey] womanly P. chaungeth] chaungid G. L₁. cher] hide L₁. 3072. vpon] on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. P. her] his P. E₂. 3076. of which] of whom Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. which C. P. E₂. that T₂. charge] the charge Ap. in charge C. T₂. P. E₂. 3077. al] *om.* Du.

- To my pouer / helpen to releve,
 Only of routh / and compassioun,
 And leue / al other / occupacioun, 3080
 Conveyë* 3owe / and be 3oure trewë guyde she'd guide them
 To a Ryver / but^t lityl her be syde. to a River near.
 But^t I dar not^t / so moche me assure
 This litil child^e / to put^t in auenture. 3084
 I am so ferdful / from it^t to departe.
 But^t for 3oure sakë / yet* I shal iuparte
 My lif, my deth / of trewe affeccioun,
 To provyde / for 3our sauacioun." 3088
 Took the child^e / and laide it^t in her lappe, The Lady lays
 And richëly in clothës / gan it^t wrappe, the child
 And Couchëd it^t / among^t the herbës soote, in the herbs,
 And leyde aboutë / many hoolsom roote 3092
 And flourës ek / bothë* blewe and rede. [leaf 52]
 And supprisëd / with a maner drede
 with Tideus / forth / anon she wente,
 As she in trouthë* / that no treson mente, 3096
 And on hir way / woldë* neuere dwelle
 Til she hym brouht / to a right^t faire welle and takes Tidens
 And ta Ryvere / of water ful habounde. to the River.

3378. helpe(n)] helpen you M. Di. helpe you E₂. to helpen L₁. to releue] and releue E₂. to my releue Ad₂. 3079. Only of routh] Of routh only T₂. and] and of T₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. E₂. 3081. Conveye Bo. M. Ad₁. Convey Ar. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad₁. 3082. but] but a Ra. Ba. a L₁. Di. Ad₂. I. P. om. Ad₁. T₂. lityl] om. T₂. 3083. moche Bo. M. Ad₁. so moche me] me so moche Bo. 3085. ferdful Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ba. L₂. ferful M. Ad₁. and the rest, except aferde P. it] him Ba. 3086. yet C. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. om. T₂. that Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. now Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. I] om. T₁. shal] om. E₁. I shal] shal I Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. I will T₂. woll I Lb. iupartel in parte E₁. do parte E₂. 3091. herbes] leues G. 3092. leyde] om. Lb. aboute] aboute it L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. aboute him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. many Lb. M. Ad₁. Ba. C. T₂. many an Bo. T₁. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. P. E₂. L₂. 3093 omitted in P. 3093. eke Bo. M. Ad₁. bothe Bo. M. Ad₁. both Ar. 3094. supprisid] supprisid it Ra. Ba. she suppressid P. maner] maner of E₂. 3095. forth] om. S. forth anon] anon forth Bo. Ad₂. I. Ba. wente] yede P (written on erasure, by later hand, which has also added in the right-hand margin And pt w^t a full good Entente, to rhyme with 3096). 3096. As] And Ba. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. that] om. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3097. on] in M. Di. E₁. S. C. T₂. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. wolde] wold Ar. wolde she Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. dwelle] reste ne dwelle P. 3098. brouht Ar. Bo. M. broughte Ad₁. to] vnto P. right] om. L₁. P. a right faire] right a faire Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. T₂. 3099. ta Ar. to Ra. Ba. a Lb. to a Bo. and the other MSS. of water] om. Bo. ful] right Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C.

- But who was glad / *and* who was tho Iocounde 3100
 But Tydeus / Seyng the Ryver !
 which in al hast / sente his messenger
 To Adrastus / and bad hym nat abide,
 But doune descendē / to the Ryver-syde 3104
 with al his host / recur forto haue
 At this Ryver / her lyuēs forto saue.
 And þei enhast hem / makyng non abood,
 Aft attonys / to the Ryver rood * 3108
 Forto drynkē * / ; þei hadde so gret lust
 Of appetit / forto staunche her thrust.
 And somē dronk / *and* fonde it did hem good ;
 And somē wern / so feruent and so wood 3112
 Vppon the water / that in sikernesse,
 Thorgh vndiscret / and hasty gredynesse,
 Out of mesur / the watere so þei drynke
 That they fille ded / euene vpon the brynke ; 3116
 And somē naked / into þe Ryvere ronne,
 Only for hete / of the somer sonne,
 To bathen hem / , the water was so cold ;
 And some also / as I haue * 3ow told, 3120
 I menē tho that prudent wern and wise,
 The water drank / in mesurable wyse,
 That of þe thrust / they haue * to-forn endured
 They were refreshhēd / fully *and* recured. 3124
 And Grekēs than / of hegh *and* lowe degre,
- He sends to
Adrastus,
 and all the host
run to the River.
 Some drink
sensibly ;
some too
violently,
 and fall dead.
 Some bathe.
 [leaf 52, back]
 The Argives
pitch their tents
3100. But] And L₂. glad] tho glad S. and] *om.* Ra. was tho] was T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. 3101. Seyng] seyng wel Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3102. hast M. haste Bo.
 Ad₁. 3104 omitted in Ba. 3105 and 3106 are in Ba. contracted into one line :
 With all his oste recure their lives to save. 3105. Ost Ad₁. hoost Bo. 3107.
 þei] this E₁. enhast] enhasted C. P. E₂. hasted T₂. in haste Ad₂. I. L₂. hem]
om. Di. Ad₂. I. P. per L₂. makyng] and made Ba. made P. 3108. to] vnto
 C. rood] bood Ar (*the copyist having written abood, erased the a but forgot to alter
 the b into r*). 3109. drynke Bo. M. Ad₁. drynk Ar. lust (: 3110. thrust) Ar.
 Du. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. lust (: thrust) Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. C. Ap.
 list (: thrust) Ad₁. lyst (: thirst) Ad₂. list (: thirst) I. lust (: fyrste) G. 3110.
 Of] and C. forto] and forto Ra. Ba. 3112. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between
 some and wern.* 3114. Thorgh] That throgħ Ba. 3116. euene] *om.* Ra. Ba.
 3119. bathen hem] bathem for L₁. bathen hem ther Ad₂. I. the] pat Ad₂.
 I. Ra. Ba. water] *om.* Ad₂. so] *om.* T₁. 3120. some] sure Ad₂. I. ha Ar.
 haue Bo. M. Ad₁ (*also* 3123). 3ow] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3121. mene M. Ad₁.
 meen Bo. 3123. thrust Bo. M. thrust Du. Di. Ad₁.

For high profit / and gret^t commoditè,
 Compas the Ryuere / cristalyn of sighte,
 Of oon accorde / they her tentys pyhte 3128 on the river-
bank.
 To rest hem ther / in relees of her peyne,
 Only the space / of a day or tweyne.

And whylys Grekes / vpon the Ryuer^t lay,
 This Tydeus / vpon the same day 3132
 Ful knyghtly / hath don his diligence,
 This 3onge lady / with gret^t reverence,
 To Adrastus / goodly to presente : Adrastus
 At whoos comyng^t / þe kyng hym-silvè wente 3136
 Ageynës * hir^t / she fallyng douñ on knees,
 Añ thestatës present^t and degrees and his lords
 Of Grekës lond /, absent^t was nat^t oñ ;
 And in his Armës / took hir^t vp anoñ, 3140
 Thanking^t hir^t / of her bysynesse,
 Of hir^t labour / and her kyndënesse,
 Behotyng^t hir^t / lik as he was holde,
 If eny thyng^t pleynly that she wolde 3144
 That^t he may don / she shuld it^t redy fynde.
 And Grekës añ /, the story maketh mynde,
 Of thestatys / beyng^t tho present^t,
 Thankèd hir / with al her hool entent^t, 3148
 For refresshyng / don to many Grek ;
 And for her part^t / they biheght^t her ek,
 With her body / and goodës bothë* two,
 What^t her list^t / comaunde hem forto do, 3152 and promise
that they'll do
anything for her
she tells them
to do.

3128. they her] þere her Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. ther S.
 ther is T₂. pyhte (pight T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. T₂)] were pight Bo. have they pight
 S. 3131. whiles M. Ad₁. whils Bo. whan Ra. Ba. 3136. hym-silve Ar.
 him-silf Bo. him-self M. Ad₁. 3137. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ayeys Ad₁. 3138.
 thestatës Bo. M. Ad₁. ; Ar. *has a pause-bar before* present. 3141. of] and of
 Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. her] her gret M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3142. Of hir] And of hir
 Du. and] and of M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3142 om. G. 3143.
 Behotyng] Behetyng L₁. Behytyng L₂. Beseching Ba. 3145. shuld] shal Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ba. 3147. pestates Bo. M. Ad₁. 3149. refresshyng Ar. G. C. T₂. P.
 L₂. Ap. þe refresshing Bo. *and the rest* (fresshing E₂). many Ar. G. T₂. L₂. Ap.
 many a Bo. *and the rest*. 3150. part M. Ad₁. Ra. parte Bo. partie Ba. S.
 behight Bo. M. Ad₁. hiht Ra. they biheght] behightyng P. 3151. bothe
 M. Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 3152. comaunde hem] hem comande Ad₁. S. hem]
 om. Du. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. forto] to Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. om. Ad₁.

- [leaf 53] To be redy platly / *and* nat' faille.
 And her myn autour / makeþ rehersaille
 That' þis lady / so faire vpon to se,
 Of whom þe namē was Isyphile, 3156
 To Adrastus told /, as 3e may rede,
 Lynealy / the stok / of her kynrede,
 Whilom how she / a kyngges doghter' was :
 Rehersyng' hym / hooly al the cas, 3160
 First' why þat' she / out' of her contrè wente,
 Shortly for she woldē* not' assente
 To execute / a conspiracioun,
 Mad by the wymmen / of that' Regioun, 3164
 A thyng contrayr / *and* ageyn al right,
 That eche of hem / vpon a certeyn nyght,
 Be on accord / shal warly taken kepe,
 Fader / brother / *and* husbond in her slepe, 3168
 With knyvēs sharpe / *and* rasourēs* kene
 Kytt her throtēs / in that' mortal tene ;
 Vnto this fyn /, as bochas tellē can,
 In al that' londe / be not' founde a man), 3172
 But' slayn echon / to þis conclusioun
 That' wymmen / myght' han domynacioun
 In þat kyngdam / to regne at libertè
 And on no partie / Interrupted be. 3176
 Ipsiphyle But for þis lady / passing' debonayre,
 To þis mordre / was froward' *and* contrayre,
 saved her father, Kept' her fader / þat' he was not' slawe
 But' fro þe deth / preseruēd *and* wiþdrawe, 3180
3155. so faire vpon] full faire on Ba. 3156. Isyphile] Isophilee E₂. 3160. hym] to him C. T₂. E₂. to her P. hooly al the] al the hole C. T₂. P. E₂. holly þe trew S. 3161. why] how C. T₂. P. E₂. that] om. C. Ba. 3162. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad₁. 3164. the] om. Du. 3165. contrayr Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Di. E₂. Ap. contrarie Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. L₂. and] om. E₂. 3167. on] om. Ra. shal warly] warly shal Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. T₂. warli shuld Ra. Ba. warly] verraly Du. verlyly P. taken Ar. takyn Ap. take Bo. G. *and the rest.* 3168. husbond Ar. S. L₂. husbondes G. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* in her] while þei Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3169. rasours Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. rasoures L₁. 3170. kitte Bo. M. Ad₁. kutte C. 3172. al] om. M. Di. founde] lefte T₁. 3174. domynacioun] þe domynacyon Ad₁. 3175. in Ar. before In, is A crossed through. 3176. on] in Lb. C. partie] parties E₂. parte Ra. 3178. mordre] matere E₂. was froward *and*] frowarde was and M. Di.

For which, alas ! / she fleddē þe contrè,
 And of a pyrat / taken in the see,
 To kyng lygurgus / brouht In al her drede.
 And for her trouþ / and her wommanhede
 To hir he took / his 3onge child to kepe,
 which in the herber / allonē* she left slepe
 whan Tydeus / she broghte to the welle.

fled,

was captured,

[leaf 53, back]
 taken to Ly-
 curgus, and
 had charge of
 his boy.

3184

And by Iason / somē bookis telle
 That this lady / haddē sonēs two,
 whan that he / and hercules also
 Toward Colchos / by hir contrè Cam
 For tacomplyssh / þe conquest of the Ram.
 But who that lyst / by and by to se
 The story hool / of this* ysypylè,
 Hir fadres name / of which also I wante*,
 Thouh somē seyn / he namēd was Thoante,
 And somē bokēs · vermes ek hym* calle :
 But to knowe / þe auenturēs alle

3188 ¶ Iason.

Of þis lady · Isypylè the faire,
 So feithful ay / and inly debonayre,
 Lok on the book / that Ioñ Bochas made
 Whilom of wommen / with rethorikēs glade,
 And directe / be ful souereyn style
 To fayrē* Ianē / the queen of Cecile.
 Rede ther the rubrich / of ysipylè,

3192 ¶ Hercules.
 ¶ ysypyle.
 If you want to
 see Ipsiphyle's
 story,

3196

3200

look in Boc-
 caccio's Book
 of Illustrious
 Women.

3204

3181. fledde Bo. fled M. Ad₁. 3184. trouthe M. Ad₁. trouþ Ar. Bo.
 and] and for L₁. Ad₂. her] om. Bo. wommanhede T₁. M. Ad₁. wymman-
 hede Bo. 3185. To] T Ar. yong Bo. M. yonge Ad₁. child] sone M. Di.
 3186. Which in] That in T₂. Withynne Ra. Ba. therber T₁. M. C. the herber
 Bo. Ad₁. Ra. allone Bo. M. Ad₁. allon Ar. she] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. left] lete L₂. allone she left] she left allone C. T₂. P. E₂.
 slepe] aslepe L₁. Ad₂. I. S. Ap. to slepe G. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. 3187.
 brought Bo. Ad₁. 3188. som bokes Bo. M. Ad₁. 3192. tacomplissch
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 3193. to] for to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. 3194. of Ar. G. C. T₂.
 P. E₂. L₂. Ap. of þis Bo. and the rest. 3195. wante] wente Ar. E₁. S. wont T₁. Lb.
 write E₂. 3196. som Bo. M. Ad₁. sóm Men I. P. Thoante] Thorite E₂. 3197.
 vermes] Vermos E₂. L₂. Vormes P. Sermes Ad₂. I. hym] hem Ar. 3203.
 ful] om. Ra. Ba. 3204. faire Bo. M. Ad₁. fayr Ar. Iane] Ihan Ba. the] om.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. Vnto Jane the fayr queene of Cecile T₂. 3205. Rede]
 Redeth P. rubrich Ar. G. S. Ap. Rubrik C. T₂. E₂. Rebrike P. rubrissh Bo.
 and the rest.

- Of her trouth / and her hegh bountè,
 Ful craftily compilèd for her sake.
- She is taken
 back to the And whan that she hap her lieuë take 3208
- Of Adrastus /, homward in her weye
 Tydeus gan hyr to conveye,
 garden by
 Tideus, To* the gardyne / til* she is repeyred.
- But now, allas ! my mater disespeyred 3212
- [leaf 54] Of alle Ioye / and of alle* welfulnesse,
 And destitut / of myrth *and* alle gladnesse,
 For now of woo / gynnè þe sharpe shoures.
- and finds Lycurgus's boy dead,
 ¶ How þe child was slayn wip
 the Serpent.
 poisond by a
 serpent. For this lady / fond in among the floures 3216
- her litil child / turnèd vp þe face,
 Slayn of a serpent / in þe seluë place,
 hyr tailë* burlyd / with skalis siluer-shene.
- The Venym / was / so persyng and so kene, 3220
- So perilous ek / the mortal violence
 Causèd, allas ! / thorgh her long absence :
- She was to slouh / homward forto hie.
- But now can she / but wepe, wayle, *and* crye ; 3224
- Now can she nouht / but sighen and compleyn
 And wofully wryng her handys tweyn,
 Dedly of look / pal of face and chere ;
- Ipsiphyle tears
 her hair, And gan to rende / her giltë* tresses clere, 3228

3206. trouthe Bo. and Ar. G. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. and of Bo. *and the rest.*
 hegh] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. 3207. compiled Bo. 3208. that]
 om. S. hap her lieue] her leve hath E₂. P. 3210. gan] gan godely M. Di.
 3211. To] Til Ar. G. Lb. Ba. gardeyn Bo. M. Ad₁. til] to Ar. G. that Ba.
 3212. is despeyred G. is dispayred Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. dispeired
 Ad₁. S. ys disapayred L₁. disespeyred Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3213. *second alle]*
 om. Ar. G. L₂. Ro. Ap. welfulnesse Ar. G. T₁. Ad₁. Ra. C. L₂. Ro. Ap. wilfulnesse
 Bo. *and the rest (in P. wilfulnesse has been erased, and replaced by gladnesse by a*
later hand). 3214. of myrth] of all myrth L₁. E₂. and alle] and of all l.b.
 and of M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. and Ad₁. L₂. Ro.* and restitute of all hevynesse P (*the*
last word written by later hand, on erasure). 3215. gynnen Bo. M. Ad₁. gynneth
 Di. beginne E₂. 3216. fond] found L₁. Lb. E₁. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. hath founde E₂.
 3217. litil] om. S. þe] his Ba. the fight (*sic*) T₂. 3218. þe selue Ar. Ap. the
 selfe L₁. Di. I. E₁. P. E₂. Ap. the self Bo. G. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. C. T₂. the
 same Ba. S. L₂. Ro. 3219. hyr] hy Ar. His Ro. Ap. taile Bo. M. Ad₁. tail
 Ar. burlyd] burled vp P. Curlyde Ro. 3224. now] nought L₂. can] gane Ro.
 wepe wayle and crye] waile wepe and crye M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. wayle] om. L₂.
 3225. Now can she nouht] But nov she can nought Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Now can
 she L₁. Nought can she L₂. Nowe can P. but] om. Ap. sighen] wayle L₂.
 3227. face] hir face S. 3228. gilt Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. gylty P. clere] of here S.

And oftē sith she gan to seyn, "allas !

O wooful wrech / vnhappy in this cas,

What^t shal I don / or whider may I tourne ?

For þis the fyn / ȝif I her* sojourne, 3232

I woot^t right^t wel / I may it^t not^t eskaþe

The pitous fatē / þat^t is for me shape.

Socour is non / nor ther may be non red,

lich my desert^t / but^t that^t I mot^t be ded ; 3236

says she must
die, as, by her
neglect,

For thorhe my slouth / and my neelygence

I haue, allas ! don so gret^t offence

That^t my gilt^t /, I may it^t nat^t excuse,

Shal to the kyng^t / of treson me accuse. 3240

Thorgh my defeaute / *and* slouthē* bothē* two,

His sone is ded / *and* his heir also,

which he louēd mor than al his good :

Lycurgus's heir
is kild.
[leaf 54, back]

For tresour noñ / so nygh his hertē stood, 3244

Nor was so depē / graue / in his corage :

That^t he is likly to fallen in a Rage

whan it^t is so, myn odyous offence

Reported be vnto his audience ; 3248

So inportable shal be his hevynesse.

And wel woot I / in verrey sothfastnesse,

The Queen too

That^t, whan the quenē* / hath this þing^t espied,

To myn excus / It may nat^t be denyed, 3252

3229. sith] sithes Ba. sythis L₂. she] *om.* C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. she gan to] gan she Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 3231. may Ar. L₂. Ap. shal Bo. *and the rest.* tourne] gone P (: soierne). 3232. *om.* in Ba. 3232. [is] þis is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. S. P. L₂. Ro. the] *om.* Ra. her] ther Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. E₁. ȝif I her] of my S. 3233. right] it M. Di. P. Ro. it] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. not] no Bo. 3235. is] is there M. Di. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. nor] ner Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. S. P. ne T₁. M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. nother Lb. for Ro. ther] *om.* E₂. may be] is T₁. none other E₂. red] drede T₁. ; Ar. *has rede with the final e underdotted.* 3236. that] *om.* L₂. Ro. mot] mvtt Ap. most L₁. C. Ro. must Ba. S. P. L₂. 3237. slouthe M. Ad₁. slouth Bo. negligence Ra. negligence Bo. M. Ad₁. 3238. so] to C. T₂. P. E₂. 3239. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after it.* 3241. slouthe M. Ad₁. slouth Ar. Bo. bothe M. Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 3242. in Ar. *after is is an l, underdotted.* 3243. which] Which that P. loued] loueth E₁. 3244. hert Bo. Ad₁. 3246. he] *om.* Lb. fallen Ar. G. L₁. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. E₂. Ap. falle Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. likly to falle] fall lykly P. in a] in such a Ad₁. Ad₂. in such l. 3251. quene (queen Bo.)] king Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. E₂. this þing] *om.* Bo. þing] *om.* T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. hath this þing] this thing hath C. T₂. this hath Lb.

- I doutē it not / ther geyneth no pytē,
 will be revenged on her, With-out respit / she wil avengēd be
 On me, allas ! / as I ha deserued ;
 That fro the deth / I may not be preserued 3256
 Nowther be bille / ne supplicacioun ;
 For the rage / of my transgressioun
 and demand her death. Requereth deth / and noñ other mede."
 And thus, allas ! she, quaking in her drede, 3260
 Non other helpe / nor remedy* kan,
 She runs back to the Greeks. But dreynt in sorow / to þe Grekēs Ran,
 Of hertly woo / face and chere disteyned
 And her chekes with wepyng al bereynynd, 3264
 Ipsiphyle tells Tideus In hir affray / distracte and furious.
 To-forn alle / she cam to Tydeus,
 And fille on knees / and gan her compleynt mak,
 Toldē pleyonly / that for grekēs sake 3268
 She mot be ded / and shortly in substaunce
 Rehersing hym the grete of her greuauce :
 that a serpent has kild Lyeurgus's boy, and that she is in peril.
 First how be traynys of a fals serpent
 The child was slawē / whil she was absent ; 3272
 [leaf 55] In what disioynte / and peril that she stood.
 And whan that he her meschief vnderstood,
 Tideus promises to help her, Vnto hire ful knyghtly he behiht
 To help and forther / al that euere he myght, 3276
 hir pitous woo / to stynten and appese.
 And forto fynde / vnto hir dissesse
 Hasty confort, he went a ful gret pas

3254. she] he Adj. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. wil] shall T₁. 3257. Nowther]
 Neither Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. bille] wille Di. ne] ne
 by Lb. Adj. Ad₂. Ba. nor Ra. nor bi I. C. T₂. E₂. 3260. she] om. Bo. T₁. Du.
 L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. quaking] quakith Ad₂. P. L₂. Ro.
 3261. remedy Ar. remedie Bo. M. Ad₁. 3262. dreynt] dreynt Lb. drant S.
 adreynt P. sorow M. C. teres Adj. Ad₂. I. 3268. Tolde] And tolde E₂.
 L₂. Ro. grekes] þe grekes Lb. S. 3270. hym] om. Bo. the grete] the greef Ra.
 the chefe Ba. the grounde E₂. the grete cause P (cause of her Greuance written
 by a later hand, on erasure). of her] om. Adj. Ad₂. I. 3271. First how] How
 first Du. 3272. slawe] slayn Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂. Ro (sclayne). 3273.
 disioynte] distresse Ad₂. distreyat I. 3274. he] Tydeus Ro. Ap. And whan
 he herd that mischefe and vndrestode Ba. 3278. fynde Ar. Bo. and the rest,
 except fynd S. L₂.

- To Adrastus / and told hym al the cas 3280 and tells
 Of þis vnhappy / wooful aventure, Adrastus,
 Beseching hym to don his bysy cure,
 As he was bound / of eqyutè and rìzt,
 And aduerten / and to han a sizt 3284
 How she qwit her to Grekès her to-forñ
 whan they wer likly / forto haue* be lorñ,
 The socour voide of her wommanhede :
 For which he most of knyghthod taken hede 3288
 To remedien þis vnhappy thing.
 And Adrastus / lik a worthy kyngt who resolves to
 Taquyt hym-silf /, the story makeþ mynð, aid Ipsiphyle.
 To thys lady wille nat be found vnkynd, 3292
 Neither for cost / nor for no travaylle,
 But bysy was / in al þat myght availle
 To hir socour / considered alle þingges,
 And by thavice / of alle þe worthy kyngges 3296 The Greeks
 Of Grekès lond / þei be accorded thus, agree to appeal
 Prynces, Dukès / and worthy Tydeus, to Lycurgus.
 To hold her way / and al at onys ryde
 To lygurgus / dwelling ther be-syde, 3300
 Of on entent / 3if they may purchase
 In eny wisè / forto getè grace
 For this lady, Callèd ysiphilè ;
 They wold assayè* 3if it myghte be. 3304 [leaf 55, back]
- And to his paleyis ful ryal bylt of stoñ,

3283. he] *om.* Du. 3284. And] *om.* P. aduerten] aduert L₂. Ro. to aduerten
 M. Di. P. T₂. eke aduertise E₂. and to] and T₂. 3286. whan] That Lb. C. T₂.
 P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. they] *om.* Lb. P. forto] to M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂.
 elles to Lb. P. ha Ar. C. Ap. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. lorn] forlorne Lb. M. Di. C. T₂.
 L₂. 3288. For] Of Bo. Du. 3292. thys] thy Ar. Ap. Ar. *has a pause-bar*
after wille. 3293. Neither . nor Ar. Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. Nother . nor E₁. C.
 T₂. L₂. Ap. Neither . ne T₁. Ba. S. P. E₂. Nouthur . ne Ro. Neither . neither
 Ad₁. Neithir . nouthir Ad₂. I. Nor . nor M. Di. for] *om.* Ba. no] *om.* M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. 3295. his] þeyre Lb. considered]
 considreth Ad₂. I. considre S. concydere Ro. 3298. and] and with hem
 Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. worthy] *om.* Lb. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. 3299. al] *om.*
 Du. al at onys] altonys Ar. 3304. assaye Bo. Ad₁. assay Ar. M. 3305. his
 paleyis] þis place L₁. ful ryal bylt] full rially bylt Lb. E₂. ryght rially bild S.
 for royallie bilt Ba. roiall bylte P. wel bilded Ad₂. I. bilte L₁. of stone] of
 lyme and stone L₁. P.

The Greeks
ride to Lycurgus's palace.

The worthy Grekes / cam ryding' euerichon,
Euery lord ful fresshly on his stede.

And lygurgus / example of manlihede, 3308

Anon as he knewe of her comyng',

Ta quy't hym-silf / lich a gentyl kyng',

Ageyn hem went' / to mete hem on the way,

¶ How Adrastus
and all thestatys
of Grekis prouiden
lygurgus for þe
lif of ysyphele.

Ful wel byseyne / and in ful good array,

3312

Receyvyng' hem with a ful kyngly chere.

And to Adrastus seid, as þe shul here,

He welcomes
them,

¶ "Cosyn*," quod he / and gan hym to enbrace,

"þe be welcome / to þoure ownē place,

3316

Thankyng' hertly to þour' hegh noblesse

That' so goodly / of þour' gentillesse

Towardēs me / þe list' þou to acquite,

þoure-silf þis day / þour cosyn to visite,

3320

In this castel to takē þoure loggyng';

and is delighted
that they've
come.

That' neuer' zit' / I was so glad of thyng'

In* al my lif / and therto her my trouth.

And ouermorē* / ther shal be no slouth

3324

He'll put the
lords in rooms,

That' the Chambres / and the largē tours

Shal be delyuered / to þour herberious;

That' euery lord / as he is of degrē,

Vnto his loggyng' / shal assignēd be.

3328

þoure officerēs* / lat' hem-silf* devise

3308. example] ensauple T₁. L₁. of] for Ra. Ba. S. manlihede] manhede L₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. Ro. P (altered to manhode by late hand). manhode Lb. 3309. knewe] kneuh Ra. knoweth Ba. 3310. Ta quy't Bo. Ad₁. To quyte M. To ac quyte Ra. 3312. Ful wel] Right wel M. Di. in] in a Bo. Lb. C. T₂. ful] ryght Ap. om. Lb. P. E₂. good] rieho Ro. array] ray C. ful good] a gret G. 3313. with] in C. T₂. ful] om. G. T₁. kyngly Ar. T₁. M. Ra. E₁. T₂. L₂. Ro. knightly Bo. G. and the rest. 3314. Ar. has a pause-bar after Adrastus. 3315. Cosyn] Cosy Ar. Ra. enbrace Bo. Ad₁. embrace M. 3317. hegh] om. Ra. Ba. 3318. goodly] om. I. þour] your hie Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. your good hie I. your gret C. 3319. Towardēs Ar. Bo. and all, except Toward Ba. C. þou] now you Bo. nowe Ro. not L₂. om. S. to] so Lb. Ra. Ba. to acquite] ta quyte Bo. M. E₁. 3322. That] For Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. I was] was I T₁. L₁. That I was so glad neuere yet of thing Ad₁. I. Ad₂. (yt nevir). 3323. In] An Ar. And E₁. 3324. ouermore T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. I. C. Ro. ouermor Ar. more over L₁. Ad₂. neuer more Bo. and the rest. 3328. shal assigned Ar. G. L₂. Ro. Ap. assigned shal Bo. and the rest. 3329. officerēs Lb. officerēs Ra. officers Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. hemself Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. them-self L₂. hym-silf Ar.

- 3if the howsyng^t / may largely suffice
 To 3ow and 3ourës / streccen *and* atteyn,
 That^t non^t estaat / haue * causè to compleyn. 3332
 And alle 3our^t hoost^t / loggèd her be-syde, [leaf 56]
 which in Tentys / vpon 3ou abide, and feed their
 lat^t hem fette / be myn auctoritè, men in tents.
 Vitayle ynoh / her in my Citè. 3336
 And alle that^t may socour hem or saue,
 And, at a word /, al that^t euere I haue
 Is ful *and* hool / at 3our comaundement."
- ¶ Quod Adrastus / "that^t is nat^t our^t entent, 3340 Adrastus says
 Nor on no parte / cause of oure comyng.
 For we be come al for anoþer thyng^t, they want an-
 A certeyn gift^t / of 3ou to requere, other gift,
 Benygnely / 3if 3e list^t to here, 3344
 which may Grekës / passyngly availle,
 Of our* request / 3if* that^t 3e nat^t ne faille, but daren't
 which we dar not / opynly expresse, name it till he
 with-outè that^t 3e wold / of gentillesse, 3348 promises to
 3oure graunt^t afor / conferme *and* ratefy. grant it.
 Than wer we bold / it^t to specifice."
3330. howsyng] haunsinge Lb. household Ba. may largely] largely may Lb.
 T₂. P. E₂. Ro. largely] large Ra. 3331. youres M. Ad₁. yours Bo. 3332.
 non]ony Lb. any P. ha Ar. Ap. haue Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. hath Bo. 3333. 3our]
 his Du. hooste Bo. Ra. Ost Ad₁. logged] om. Ba. 3334. which in] Within
 Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. in Tentys] ententifly Lb. T₂. P. E₂. C (intintify). vpon] om.
 Ra. Ba. abide] to abide Ra. Ba. S. L₂. Ro. 3336. ynogh Bo. ynow M.
 y-nov Ad₁. 3337. socour Ar. socoure Bo. M. Ad₁ (the final e added above the
 line by the same hand). socour hem Ar. L₂. Ro. Ap. hem socoure Bo. G. and
 the rest. or] and Di. S. P. L₂. Ro. 3338. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad₁. 3339. ful]
 fully Ba. 3341. on] in E₁. S. of Ba. om. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 no]oon Ba. parte Ar. Bo. Du. Di. Ad₁. P. E₂. L₂. part T₁. L₁. Lb. M. S. C. T₂.
 parti Ra. partye G. Ba. E₁. om. Ad₂. I. on no parte] percele Ro. 3344.
 Benygnely Bo. M. Ad₂. I. beningly Ad₁. 3e M. Ad₂. I. C. you Bo. Ad₁.
 3345. passyngly] passyng G. L₁. Ba. 3346. our. ye T₁. Du. Ad₂. I. S (Stowce
 has written your but crossed out y). 3our. 3e Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. our.
 we Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. your L₁ (om. 3e or we) (see Notes).
 request Bo. M. Ad₁. 3if that (in no MS.)] that Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁.
 E₁. S. yf Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. that yf Ad₂. I. 3e nat ne] nat
 ye Ad₁. nat ne faille] not fayle G. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. Ro. not vs fayll S.
 do not faille E₂. may not fayle L₁. 3348. Ar. has a pause-bar also after with-oute.
 3e] we T₂. wold] wil C. E₂. gentillesse] your gentillesse E₂. gretnesse Ba.
 3350. specifice] especifie Bo. Du.

- Lycurgus says
he'll give em
anything but
his life,
his son and his
wife.
- Quod lygurgus / "what-euer thyng' it' be,
Nouht' exceptid / but' only pinggës thre : 3352
¶ The first' is this / it' touchë * nat' my lif,
My 3onge sonë, pleylny, nor my wyf ;
Take al my good / or what' 3e list' provyde
Of my tresour / and sette pies thre a-syde, 3356
Al the surplus / I count' nat' at a myte."
- Than Adrastus / astounyd was a lyte
whan lygurgus / in conclusioun,
Of his sonë / made excepcioun. 3360
- Then a man
comes in,
[leaf 56, back]
and says the
King's son
has been stung
to death by a
serpent.
- And whilis they / entreten pus yfere,
Ther cam forth on / with a wooful chere,
Of face and look / pal and no-thing' rede,
A-lowdë crieth / "the kyngës * sone is dede, 3364
Allas the whyl ! / that' whilom was so fayr,
After lygurgus / born forto ben hayr ;
The which, alas ! / hath 3olden vp the brethn,
Of a Serpent' / stonge to the deth 3368
And with his woundë * / newë *, fressh and grene,
In therber lith / that pite is to sene,
And hath so leyne / almost' al this day ;"

3351. what-euer thyng Ar. Ap. L₂. Ro. what ping euer Bo. and the rest, except
what thyngo þat euer P. what þat euer thyng G. 3352. exceptid] except G. Ad₂.
I. Ba. L₂. 3353. is this it] is þat L₂. touche M. Ap. touch Ar. Ra. touchith
Bo. Du. Ad₁. E₁. L₂. Ro. 3354. yonge Ad₁. yong Bo. M. om. C. nor] ne Bo.
T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. P. nother C. and Du. L₂. Ro. 3355. ye Bo. M.
you Ad₁. 3357. surplus] surpluys T₂. surplice Lb. remnont P. count] compte
E₂. covyte L₂. at] om. Di. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 3358. astonyed M.
astoneied Ad₁. astoned T₂. stunnyed Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. was] not L₂. Ro. 3361.
whilis T₁. whiles Ad₁. while M. whils Bo. whil Ra. om. Du. entreten pus
Ar. G. Ro. (entrete). Ap (entrete). pus entreten Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
E₁. S. entretid thus L₂. thus entretiden T₁. treten thus M. Di. trete thus Lb. C.
T₂. P. E₂. in feer Bo. 3362. Ther] om. Ro. cam Bo. come M. Ad₁. a] om. Lb. P.
wooful] ful woful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. rewful Ba. sorful C. dredful T₂. 3363. and look]
of loke Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 3364. A-lowde] and a-loude
Bo. And lowde G. Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. crieth] cried Ra. Ba.
C. T₂. kynges M. Ad₁. kynges Bo. kyng Ar. 3366. forto ben Ar. G. T₁. Du.
L₁. Ra. E₁. S. Ap. to haue ben Bo. forto have be Ba. to ben M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. to Lb. hayr] his heir Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. 3368. stonge
Ap. stong T₂. E₂. L₂. stongyng I. stongen Bo. G. and the rest. to] vnto Bo. T₁.
Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. the] om. Di. 3369. wounde Bo.
Ad₁. wound Ar. M. woundis Ra. Ba. newe T₁. E₁. new Ar. M. Ad₁. now Bo.
newe fressh] fresh new Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. 3370. lith] om. T₂. that] om. Bo. T₁.
Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. pite] pitous Ra. is] it is S. to] om. Du.
3371. leyn Bo. layn M. Ad₁. lien Ba.

- That whan lygurgus / herdë* this affray, 3372 Lycurgus weeps for his son's death.
 And wist his child was ded *and* hath no mo,
 Lytil wonder / thogh that he were wo.
 For sodeynly / the inportable smerte
 Ran anon / and hent* hym by the herte 3376
 That, for constreynt / of his dedly peyne,
 Thorgh-oute he felte koruen euery veine.
 The ragë gan myne in hym so depe
 That he can not but sighë* / sobbe, *and* wepe. 3380
 And with the noyse / and lamentacioun
 The qwen distrauht / is descendid doun. His queen
 And whan she knewe / the* ground of al this sorowe,
 hit neded* her no teerës / forto borowe 3384
 But twenty tymë ny* vpon a rowe
 A-swoune she fille / vnto þe grounde lowe ; swoons,
 And stoundë-melë* / for this hegh meschaunce,
 Stille as ston / she lyggeth in a Traunce. 3388
 ¶ And whan the child / into the courte was brouht
 To-fore lygurgus / allas ! I wite hym nought,
 Vpon the cors / with a mortal face,
 he Fil atonys / and gan it to embrace, 3392

3372. That] Than Ra. Ba. And Lb. L₂. Ro. But S. E₂. herde Bo. Ad₁. herd Ar. M. harde E₁. T₂. this] al pis Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. of this Ba. affray] om. Ba. 3373. wist] wist than T₁. hath Ar. Ap. hat G. had Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 3374. that] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. P. he] his hert S. were] was T₂. E₂. Ap. 3376. hente Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. rent Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ap. 3379. myne] gynne L₂. gyne Ro. in hym] on hym Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. hym Ra. 3380. can] coude E₂. not] om. Ra. sighe M. Ad₁. sigh Ar. Bo. om. T₂. sobbe] om. Ad₂. I. L₂. sighe sobbe and wepe] sobbe sighe and wepe Lb. Ba. P. E₂. sorwe sighe and wepe C. 3382. distrauht] distracte Ro. 3383. And] om. L₂. Ro. the] om. Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. C. T₂. Ap. sorowe] sorw M. (: borw). 3384. neded Du. Lb. M. Di. P. E₂. Ap. nede Ar. Bo. E₁. nedeth T₁. *and the rest.* her no] hir nat Ad₁. nat hir Ad₂. I. forto] to S. T₂. 3385. tyme] tymes L₁. Ba. S. om. Ad₂. I. ny Bo. T₁. M. nygh L₁. nyze Di. hy Ar. G. Ad₁. I. E₁. S. Ap. be Ad₂. bi and bi Ra. Ba. om. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. a rowe] A throwe Ro. 3386. A-swoune] Aswound E₂. vnto] to Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. vpon Ba. grounde Bo. M. ground Ad₁. erthe Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 3387. stound-mele Ar. Ad₁. stoundemele Bo. stoundemel M. 3388. ston] a stoon Di. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. lyggeth Ar. Bo. T₁. Ap. lyeth M. *and the rest.* 3389. And] But E₂. the child] it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. this Ba. into the] into Bo. Du. E₂. the child into the courte was] into the court it was Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. (this). it into the court was I. E₁. into þe court was it S. 3391. the] þat Lb. 3392. it] om. Ba. to embrace M. to embrace Bo. Ad₁. tenbrace T₁.

- [leaf 57] Soorë* Grype / and ageyn vpsterte ;
 That whan Adrastus / gan this thyng^t aduerte,
 Of kyngly routh / and compassioun
 From his eyen / the teerës fillë douñ 3396
 Ek kyngges / Dukës, that^t aboutë* stood,
 Only of pitë / which is in gentyl blood,
 No power hadde / the water to restreyñ
 That^t on her chekës / doune bygan to reyñ. 3400
 But^t al a day / woldë* not^t suffise
 Alle her sorowes / in ordre to devise,
 First^t of the kyng^t / and of the quene also :
 To tellen aH / I shuldë* neuer ha do, 3404
 Not in the space / almost^t of an hour.
 But whan the stormës / and þe sharpë* shour
 Of her wepyng^t / was somewhat ouergoñ,
 The lytil cors / was grauen vnder stoñ. 3408
 ¶ And Adrastus / in þe samë tide
 lygurgus took / a litil out aside,
 And ful wisely / with his prudent^t spech,
 The qwenë* present^t / gan hym forto tech 3412
 That^t so to sorowe / awayllë may right^t noght,
 To mordre hym-silf / with his ownë thouht,
3393. Soore Lb. Sore Bo. M. Ad₁. Soor Ar. to gripe Bo. and all, except Grype Ar. G. L₂. Ro. Ap. 3394. That^t Than T₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. Ro. thyng^t om. Ba. E₁. gan this thyng^t this thyng gan Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂ (can). aduerte^t advart S (: vpstart). 3395. kyngly^t kyndly Di. knyghtly L₂. routhe Bo. M. Ad₁. ruthe L₂. 3396. the^t there E₁. douñ^t a-douñ Du. Lb. Di. I. C. T₂. E₂. 3397. kyngges^t princes M. Di. Dukes^t and dukes Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. aboute Bo. M. Ad₁. about Ar. 3398. of^t for Ra. om. S. which Ar. G. L₂. Ro. Ap. þat Bo. and the rest. in^t of Ra. Ba. om. Ap. 3399. water^t teeres Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. I₂. Ro. restreyñ^t constreyne L₂. 3400. her^t om. Bo. bygan^t gan Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Ra. Ba (can). to^t om. Ra. Ba. 3401. aday Ar. the day Ra. Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad₁. wyll L₂. 3403. second of^t om. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. kyng . quene^t quene . kynges Ro. 3404. tellen^t telle Lb. P. S. Ro (tele). shulde Bo. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad₁. þa Ar. Ad₂. I. Ra. haue a Di. haue Bo. and the rest. 3406. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad₁. teary E₂. om. Ra. Ba. 3407 to 3590 lost in Ro. 3407. in Ar. before ouergon is written fo, underdotted. 3408. grauen^t om. Ad₂. I. vnderston Ar. ston^t a ston Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3409 to the end of the poem lost in Ap. 3410. a litil^t a lite Bo. Du. M. Di. om. L₁. a litil out^t oute a litil C. 3412. qwen Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. gan^t thus gan C. forto^t to C. om. S. 3413. so^t om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3414 in Ad₁. is omitted at its right place and stands at the bottom of col. 2 of leaf 25, front ; in the original of Ad₂. and I. it has been replaced by a new line composed to rhyme with 3413, viz. But best remedie / to put it out of thouht. 3414. hym-silf^t them-self S. with^t in Ra. S.
- The Greeks weep too.
- I should never have done, if I tried to describe their sorrow.
- The boy is buried.
- Adrastus reminds Lycurgus and his wife

Sith loos of deth / no man may recure
 Thogh he in woo / perpetuelly endure ; 3416
 Al helpeth nat / whan the soule is go.
 " And our lif her, who taketh * hed ther-to,
 Is but an exile / and a pilgrimage,
 Ful of torment / and of bitter Rage, 3420
 Lich a See · rennyng to and fro,
 Swyng an ebbē / whan the flood is do,
 Lytil space abidyng at the fulle :
 Of whos soiour / the popē ȝeueþ no bulle. 3424
 For * kyng is non, nor * duk, nor Emperour,
 That may hym shroude / ageyn þe fatal shour
 Of cruel deth / whan hym list manace
 To marke a man with his mortal mace. 3428
 Than geyneþ nat to his sauacioun
 Neyther Fraunchysē / nor proteccioun,
 And lit / or noght / may helpen in this caas
 Saufecondit / or Supersedyas. 3432
 For in this world / who so look a-right,
 Is noñ so gret / of power nor of myght,
 Noon so richē / shortly / nor so bold
 But * he mot dey / outhē * ȝongr or old. 3436
 And who in ȝouthē * / passeth þis passage,
 he is eskapēd / al the woodē * Rage,
 Al sorowe and trouble / of this present lyff,

¶ Ageynes deth
 may be no recur.
 that our life
 is but a pil-
 grimage ;

[leaf 57, back]

that no one can
 avoid death :

all must die :

and those who
 die young
 are saved from
 sorrow.

3415. Sith] Sayth L₁. Such Ra. Sith loos of deth] Aynst dethe Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. no man may] may be no Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. recure] recover P (: endure). 3418. who] whos C. who so P. thus E₂. taketh] take Ar. G. T₂. P. 3422. do] go Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3423. the copyist of Ar. first wrote falle, but underdotted it, and added fulle. 3424. in T₁. pope yeueth no bulle has been erased ; the words are, however, still legible. 3425. For Lb. Ad₂. P. E₂. Nor Ar. Bo. and the rest, except ne Duk. is non] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. non] om. M. Ad₁. E₁. nor duk] duk Ar. G. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. ne duk S. no Duk Ra. nor Emperour] ne Emperoure L₁. Lb. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. 3426. That] om. Ad₂. I. hym] om. Ad₁. may hym shroude] hym may shroude L₂. May nat shroude Ad₂. I. þe] þat L₁. Di. his Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. om. Ra. Ba. shour] houre L₁. our L₂. 3429. sauacioun] saluacioun Du. E₂. 3432. Saufecondit Ad₁. saufconduyt Bo. Saff-condite Lb. Saue-conduyte E₁. either saufconduyt M. Di (saufecondit). 3433. whos luketh Bo. who lokith M. Ad₁. 3436. But L₁. But that Lb. Ad₂. I. S. P. That Ar. Bo. and the rest. he] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. mot] most L₁. Lb. E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. oyther Ar. eyther Bo. M. other Ad₁. outhē C. 3437. ȝouth Ar. Bo. 3438. wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad₁.

So Lyncurgus
and his wife
should take in
patience what
the Gods send.

Adrastus then
begs mercy for
Ipsiphyle,

[leaf 58]

who has not
offended
wilfully.

Repleneshed * with kontek / werre and stryff, 3440
which seeld or neuere / stont in Suertē.

Wher-for best is, as semeth vnto me,
No man gruchē * / but, of hegh prudence,
The sonde of goddis / tak in pacience. 3444

And 3e that ben so wis / and manly to,
3oure-silf to drowne in torment and in woo
For loos of thyng / 3if * that 3e list to se,
which in no wisē may recured be, 3448
Is gret foly and vndiscreccioun."

And thus Adrastus / hath conveyēd douñ
The substaunce hool / of that he wolde seye :
Til that he fond / a tymē forto preye 3452

Conuenyent / for ysiphilee,
Bysechyng hym forto han pitē
Of pat she hath offended his highnesse,
Not wilfully / but of reklesnesse : 3456

First pat he wold / his doomēs so * dyvide,
Mercy preferre / and settē * right a-side,
At the * request and preier of hem alle,
Of this vnhappy / and meschief that is falle 3460

3440. Replenished] Replevished Ar. G. repleuessed Bo. Replenished C. Replenished or Replenished M. Di. Ad. T₂. Replevished Ad. I. Ra. replenished T₁. Replenished Du. Lb. and the rest. 3441. suerte Bo. M. surte Ad. 3442. as] om. Ra. Ba. semeth] it semeth Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. vnto] to M. C. om. Lb. Di. S. T₂. P. E₂. 3443. grucche Bo. M. Ad. grucche Ar. gruge S. grugge L₂. to grucche T₂. hegh] his S. L₂. 3444. sonde] wyll S. goddis Ar. G. C. T₂. god Bo. and the other MSS. of goddis tak] or god he take E₂. tak] take yt L₂. 3446. 3our-silf Ar. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. youre lyf Bo. and the rest. torment] tournament L₁. tournament E₁. your-self to turment in anguysh and in wo L₂. 3446 and 3447 om. in Ra. and Ba.; in Ra. 3445 reads: And ye that been so wis and manly to se, and is followed by 3448: Sith in no wise recovered it may be; in Ba., between 3444 and 3450 are three lines, viz.: Sith in no wise recoverd it may bee And ye that ben so wise and so manly to see Itt is grete perell foly and one destruccioun. 3447. 3if that (in no MS.)] that Ar. G. E₁. S. if Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. C. pat yf Ad. Ad. I. and Lb. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. om. L₁. to] om. Ad. Ad. I. 3448. which] That C. T₂. P. E₂. recured] recouered Ad. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. may recured] recured may Ad. E₁. S. C. T₂. recouered may Ad. I. 3449. Is] It is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad. Ad. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3453. for] for faire M. Di. T₂. for worthi Ra. Ba. 3455. pat] what Ba. S. offended] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. S. his] om. Ra. this S. highnesse] hevenesse S. 3456. reklesnesse Bo. M. reklesnesse Ad. 3457. so] to Ar. Ad. Ad. I. E₁. S. om. Ra. Ba. dyvide] devoide (: aside) I. Ba. deuoid Ra. 3458. sette Ad. M. set Ar. Bo. 3459. At pe Du. L₁. P. L₂. Atte Bo. T₁. Ad. Ra. E₁. S. C. At Ar. and the rest. 3460. that is] so Ra. Ba. falle] befall Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂.

- By hasty Rigour / nat to do vengeaunce,
 But thynk afor / in his purvyaunce,
 who to wrechës / doth mercy / in her drede,
 Shal mercy fyndë / whan he hath most nede : 3464 He who does
 And sith he hath power, myght, *and* space, mercy, shall
 Lat hym tak this lady / to his grace, find mercy.
 For lak of routhë* / that she nat ne dye. Let Ipsiphyle
 ¶ But tho the quenë / gan agayn replye 3468 ¶ How the quen be forgiven.
 And platly seide / as in this matere, wil algate han
 Avayleth not requeste / nor preyere, be serpent dede.
 Pytë, Mercy / nor remyssyoun, But the Queen
 But 3if it be / by this condicioun 3472 says,
 That the serpent, cause of al þis sorowe, either the ser-
 Thorgh her labour / lay his hed to borowe. pent or Ipsiphyle
 This is fynal / and vtter recompense must die.
 To fyndë gracë / for her gret offence, 3476
 Or ellis Shortly / sheedë* blood for blood.
 And whan Grekys her answer vnderstood,
 Al of accord / in her beste wise,
 Took on hem / this auenturous emprise, 3480 The Greeks
 For loue only / of Ysiphylee ; hunt for the
 And gan to ryde / envyron þe contrè, Serpent.
 By hillës, valës / Rochës, and ek Cauës, [leaf 58, back]

3461. nat] and nat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. vengeaunce] no vengance M.
 Di. 3465. sith] syn Ra. he hath] ye haue Ra. Ba. myght] and myght Ra.
 3466. Lat hym tak] That ye will tak L₁. Receyveth Ra. Ba. to] vnto Bo. T₁.
 Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. into E₂. his] youre Ra. Ba. om.
 L₁. Ad₂. I. 3467. routhë Bo. M. Ad₁. routh Ar. nat] nov Ad₁. now Ad₂. I. S.
 nat ne] now nat Ra. ne] om. Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. L₂. she nat ne] ne nat thus E₂.
 3468. tho] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3470. request Bo. M. Ad₁. nor Ad₁. ne Bo. M.
 3471. nor M. ne Bo. neither Ad₁. 3473. That] But Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M.
 Di. S. But if E₁. the] this L₂. þis] om. Lb. C. P. 3474. Thorgh] For Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. her Ar. Ra. L₂. their Ba. his Bo. and the rest. lay] leyde Ad₂. I.
 3475. fynal] finaly Bo. Du. Ra. the final Di. vtter] the vtter M. Di. 3476.
 her] his Bo. Du. 3477. ellis] els L₂. om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Shortly] sothly T₁. sheed Ar. shedo Bo. M. Ad₁. shedde P.
 first blood Ar. 3478. And] om. Ra. Ba. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. her] this Ra. her answer] this Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3479. Al] om. Lb.
 C. T₂. P. E₂. accord (Ar. G. L₁. L₂.)] oon accorde Bo. and the rest. 3480.
 auenturous] aurentures Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. L₂. aventours Ad₂.
 I. 3481. loue] the loue T₂. of] of this Ra. Ba. 3482. gan Bo. gon M.
 Ad₁. 3483. vales] valeys C. vayles T₂. vales Roches] roches vales Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 ek] om. E₂.

- In dychis dirkt / and in oldë gravis, 3484
 By euery cooste / cerchyng vp and douñ :
 Til at the last / ful famous of renoun,
 Parthonolope The worthy knyght / parthonolopë
 ¶ How parthonolope saugh þe Serpent. 3488
 finds it, was the first / that happed for * to Se
 This hydous Serpent / by a Ryver-side,
 Gret and horrible / stern and ful of pride,
 Vndere a Rocchë* / by a banke lowe ;
 And in al hast / he bent a sturdy bowe, 3492
 And ther-In sette an arowe* fylëd kene,
 shoots it, And thorgh the body / spotted blew and grene,
 Ful myghtily he made it forto Glyde,
 Hent* out a swerde / hongyng be his syde, 3496
 cuts off its head, gives it to the Queen, Smoot of his hede / and anoñ it hent
 And ther-with-al gan the Quene present,
 wherthorgh her sorowe parcel gan aswage.
 And thus, of prowess / and of hegh corage, 3500
 This manly man / parthonolopë
 and reconciles Ipsiphyle to her. hath reconcilëd faire Isyphilee
 Vnto gracë / fully of þe Quene,
 Hir Ire avoided* / and her oldë tene. 3504
 Adrastus pardons Ipsiphyle, And by Adrastus mediacioun,
 Kyng lygurgus / graunted a pardoun
 To this lady, that from al daunger fre,
 She was restored to her libertë, 3508

3484. dirkt Ad₁. derke Bo. derk M. 3486. atte last Bo. Ad₁. at last M.
 3487. knyght] king Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3488. happed] happonde Lb. happenyde P.
 for to Lb. C. T₂. E₂. to Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3491. roche Bo. M. Rocch Ar.
 roch Ad₁. banke Bo. bank M. Ad₁. 3492. al] al the Ad₂. I. bent] hente Di.
 Ba. E₁. C. T₂. L₂. 3493. a narowe Ar. 3496. The line begins with And in all the
 MSS. except Ar. G. L₂. Hent out] Rent out Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. E₁. L₂. 3499.
 her sorowe] om. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. parcel] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. gan] she
 gan E₂. aswage] tasswage E₂. to aswage Lb. Ra. P. to swage C. T₂. 3500.
 and of] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. C. 3501. parthonolope] this prothonolope C.
 this Parthonolope T₁. E₂. 3504. avoided Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. L₂.
 avoiden Ar. G. Ad₁. auoyed E₁. voyded Lb. C. T₂. E₂. voyde P. olde] om. G. Ra.
 Ba. 3504 in Ad₁. is omitted at its right place, and stands at the bottom of the
 second column of the page, after l. 3522 ; in Ad₂. and I. it has been replaced by a new
 line, to rhyme with 3503, viz. Off the offence / of hir pardouned to bene. 3507.
 that] om. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. daunger] damag S. in Ba. l. 3507, which
 is the bottom line of leaf 38 back, stops at To this ladie th ; after th a few
 letters seem to be erased, but most of the latter half of 3507 has never been
 written, the vellum being quite untouched here.

In his paleys / al her lif to dwelle.

Thogh Iohn Bochas / þe contrarie telle :

tho' Boccaccio
says she never

For this autour affermeþ /, out of dred

That, whan this child / was by the serpent ded, 3512

She durste not / for her gret offence

[leaf 59]
dared face Ly-
curgus,

Neuer after comen in presence

Of lygurgus /, but of intencioun

Fledde anon / out of that Regioun ;

3516 but fled from
Argos.

Att herte she took / the child's deth so sore.

what fille of hir * / I fyndē * can no more

Than 3e han herð / afor me specifye.

And the kyngdam / but 3if bookys lye,

3520

Of lygurgus / was ycallē Trace.

¶ Nota de Li-
gurgo Rege
tracce.

And, as I rede in an other place,

He was þe samē myghty Champioun,

To Athenes / that kam with Palamoun

3524

Lycurgus came
to Athens with
Palamon against
Arcite.
(See Chaucer's
Knight's Tale.)

Ageyne his brother / that callē was arcyte,

Lad in his chaar / with fourē * boolys whyte,

Vpon his hed / a wreth of gold ful fyn.

And I fynd ek / how bachus, god of wyñ,

3528

¶ Bachus deus
vini.

with this kyng / was whilom at debat,

Only for he / pompous and Elat,

As he destroyd
Bacchus's vines,

Destruccioun / didē * to his vynys,

3509. his] hir Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. þis G. 3510. Iohn Bochas þe contrarie] the contrarie Iohn Bokas Ba. telle] do telle Ad₂. I. 3511. a pause-bar in Ar. also before affermed. 3512. this] the Lb. Di. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. was by the serpent] bi the serpent was Ad₁. (this serpent Ad₂. I.) Ra. (with the Ba.) S. ded] om. M. 3514. comen Ar. to come M. Di. Ad₁. S. come Bo. and the rest. in] into the Ra. Ba. to the Ad₂. I. 3515. intencioun] pitous intencioun Ra. Ba. 3517 and 3518 transposed in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3518. hur Ar. fynde Bo. M. Ad₁. fynd Ar. fynde can] can tell Ba. 3519. Than] But that Ra. Ba. herd] hard T₂. afor me] me afor Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. L₂. me to-fore G. han herd afor] before haue herd Ra. Ba. specifice] cspecefe T₁. Du. to specifice S. 3520. but] om. P. 3if] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. lye] do nat lye P. 3521. ycalled Ar. G. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. L₂. called Bo. and the rest. was ycalled] called was Lb. T₂. E₂. that called was P. 3524. To Athenes that] pat to Attens S. kam] wente Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3526. Lad] I-lad Lb. T₂. P. Yled E₂. And Di. I. foure L₁. four Ar. ; Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. C. P. E₂. have IIII. ; T₂. has II. 3529. was whilom] whilom was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. at debat] at bate Lb. at þe bate L₁. 3531. dide T₁. M. dede Lb. Ad₁. did Ar. Bo. vnto M. Di. Ad₂. I. T₂. to Ar. Bo. and the rest.

and put water in wine,	And for he first / sett ^t allay on wynys, Meyntē water / whan they were to strong ^r .	3532
the God broke his limbs and drownd him.	And this Bachus / for the grete wrong ^r Brak his lymys / <i>and</i> dreynt ^t hym in þe See. Of lygurgus / 3e gete no more of me.	3536
¶ Nota de xii arboribus in libro Bohacii de genealogia deorum. See Boccacio on the Genealogy of the Gods.	¶ But ^t the trowth / 3if 3e lyst ^t verryfie, Rede of goddēs / the Genologye, lynealy / her kynrede be degrees, I-braunchēd out ^t / vpon twelū trees, Mad by Bochas / decertaldo called,	3540
He was next poet to Petrarch.	Among ^t Poetys / in ytaille stalled, Next ^t Fraunceys Petrak / swyng ^t in certeyn.	
[leaf 59, back]	Now vnto Grekys / I wil retourne ageyn, To tellē forth shortly, 3if I konne, Of her Iournē / that ^t they haue* begonne :	3544
Adrastus takes leave of Ly- curgus.	how Adrastus / hath his lievē* take Of ligurgus / with his browēs blake ; And departyng, with seynt ^t Iohn to borowe, Mad his wardēs / on the nexte morowe So wel beseyn / so myghty, <i>and</i> so strong, Wonder erly / whan þe larkē* song ^t , With a trompet ^t / warnēd euery man To be redy / in al the hast ^t they kan, Forto remwe / and no letting ^t make.	3548 3552

3532. sett] *om.* C. allay] *alaies* Ad₁. Ra. Ba. Alies Ad₂. I. sett allay] allay sette E₁. allayes sett Ra. Ba. on] in Bo. S. L₂. of G. 3533. Meynte M. Ad₁. Meynt Bo. water] with water E₂. whan Ar. G. Lb (whon). C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂ (when). þere Bo. where T₁. *and the rest.* to] so L₁. Di. Ra. *om.* Ba. 3534. this] thus Lb. S. P. Bachus Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Bacus T₁. bakes Lb. Bochas E₂. the grete] grete Ra. Ba. þat stronge M. Di. 3535. lymys M. lyms Bo. limes Ad₁. limes S. dreynt] drouned C. 3537. verrylie] to verrifie Bo. Du. Ad₁. to specife Ad₂. I. 3538. Rede Bo. M. redith Ad₁. goddess] the goddess Ad₂. I. of goddess the] the goddess of Ba. geneologye Ad₁. genalogye Bo. Genealogie M. genelagye Di. Geneologie Ad₂. geneologie S. 3540. vpon] on Ra. of Ba. XII^t Bo. twelf Ad₁. 3541. decertaldo Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Decertalde Ra. Ba. de cretaldo I. 3542. Itaille Bo. Italye M. Ad₁. 3545. forth shortly] shortly forth Ad₁. 3547. lief Ar. leue Bo. leue M. Ad₁. G. take] itake Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. 3549. departyng] departed Ra. Ba. Iohn Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ion C. Iohan E₂. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad₁. 3550. *omitted in* Ba. 3551. myghty] myztely Di. 3552. larkē Bo. Ad₁. lark Ar. M. 3553. warnēd] warne Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3554. they] he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. 3555. remue Bo. M. Ad₁.

- And so they han / the righte way I-take 3556 Adrastus and
 Touard Thebës / the grekës euerychoñ, his Greeks march
 That such a nombre / gadred into oñ,
 Of worthy knyghtës neuere afor was seyñ,
 whan they in ferë / monstred in a pleyn. 3560
 And they ne stynt by non occasioun
 Til they be come euen a-for the toun, to Thebes,
 And pight her tentys / proudly, as I rede, and pitch their
 Vnder the wallys / in a grenë* mede. 3564 tents.
 ¶ And whan the* thebans / were besette aboute, The Thebans
 The manly knyghtës / wold han* yssyd oute
 And haue* scarmosshëd / in her lusty pride,
 With her foomen / on the toper side. 3568
 But be byddyng of Ethiocles
 Alle pilkë* nyght / þei kepte hem-silf in pes, keep quiet,
 Be cause only / that it was so late,
 With gret awayt / set at euery gate, 3572 but watch at
 Men of Armys / al the nyght wakyng the gates,
 On the wallys / be byddyng of þe kyng, [leaf 60]
 Lest þer werë / treynys or tresoun.
 And on the tours / and in the Chief Dongoun 3576
 he sette vp men / to makë mortal sowns and blow horns
 with brasyn hornys / and loudë Clarions,
 Of ful entent / þe wacchës forto kepe, to keep the
 In his wardë / that no man ne slepe. 3580 watchers awake.
 And Grekys proudly / al þe longe nyght
 kyndled* fyrys / and maad ful gret lyght, The Greeks
 3556. right Bo. M. Ad₁. way Bo. M. Ad₁. weye Di. om. Lb. I-take Ar.
 Lb. L₂. take Bo. and the other MSS. 3560. in fere] yfere C. T₂. to-gidre Ra.
 Ba. monstred Bo. mostred M. monstred] mostren L₁. Ad₁. moustren Ad₂.
 I. E₁. mustren Ra. were moustred E₂. to mustre S. in] on L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. P. 3564. a] the M. Di. grene Bo. M. Ad₁. gren Ar. grete Du.
 3565. whan] whan pat Bo. om. L₁. the Thebans] Thebans Ar. L₂. besette] sett
 all S. 3566. han Bo. Ad₁. an Ar. haue M. 3567. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha
 Ar. scarmysshed Bo. Ad₁. scarmesshed M. scyrnysshed Ad₂. L₂. lusty] hasty
 Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. 3568. pat othre Bo. M. Ad₁. 3570. pilke Bo. pilk Ar.
 M. Ad₁. 3571 and 3572 are transposed in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3576. on] in M. Di.
 Ad₂. I. C. in] on Ba. om. Lb. Ra. S. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P (om. the). 3577. to] ta Ar.
 3578. brasen Bo. 3580. ne] om. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. ; in Ad₁. ne is written, but it has
 been underdotted with black ink and crossed with red ink (= the rubric ink). 3581.
 long Bo. M. Ad₁. 3582. kyndled] kyndle Ar. kyndly E₁. fyrys] fuyre Lb.
 ful] om. S.

- Sette vp loggyng / vpon euery Syde
lik as they shuld / euer ther abyde, 3584
- lie all round Thebes.
Compas the toune / ther was no voidë space
But al besette / her foomen to manace.
And whilys they afor þe Citè laye,
On euery cost / they sent out to forraye, 3588
- ¶ The Forey þat þe Grekis made in þe contre about Thebes.
Brents townës / thorpës and vilages,
with grete ravyn makynge theyr pillages,
Spoyle / and robbe / and brouȝtë* hom vitaille
And al maner soortes / of bestaylle, 3592
- The Greeks plunder the Theban land,
Shep / and neet / and in her cruel rage
with houndës slowe / al that was sauage,
kill all the game, Hert and hyndë* / bothë buk and doo,
The blake* beer / and þe wilde Roo, 3596
- The fatte swyn / and þe tusshy* boor,
Karyng al hom / for the grekës stoor,
whete and wyn / for her auauntage,
and collect all the fodder. Hay and Otys / fodder / and forage. 3600
- With pis kalendis / as hem thynkë* dwe,
Grekys gan / the thebans to Salwe,

3583. loggyng] loggynges Du. 3584. shulde Bo. shuld M. Ad₁. 3585. space] place M. Di. 3587. whiles M. Ad₁. whils Bo. afor Bo. M. before Ad₁. tofore E₂. 3588. On] In Bo. L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. And C. sent] sett Ra. Ba. S. settyn L₂. out to] out to the E₁. vn-to the P. a S. in Ar. after out is tho, underdotted; to is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion. 3589. Brent Bo. M. Ad₁. Brynd S. thorpes Bo. M. Ad₁. throppes Du. thruhuppis Ad₂. thruhupys I. 3590. ravyn Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. C. raven Lb. raveyn T₁. Di. Ra. T₂. ravyne E₁. raveyne L₁. L₂. ravenne P. rauing E₂. theyr Ar. her Bo. M. Ad₁. om. L₁. 3591. first and] om. Ro. Spoyle and robbe] Spoilyd and robbed P. Spoyll and robbery S. broughte Ad₁. brought Ar. Bo. M. hom] hem Bo. Du. Ad₂. I. them S. 3592. soortes Bo. T₁. Ra. sortes Du. M. Ad₁. E₂. stoore Lb. P. bestaylle] bestiall Ba. in P. 3592 reads: And all maner store, to strength þe batayle. 3593. Ar. has a bar also between and and neet. her] om. Bo. 3594. with houndes Woundes L₁. with woundes Lb. slown C. slowe Ar. Bo. slow M. Ad₁. slough Du. L₁. sclenghe Ro. slayne Lb. T₂. P. E₂. 3595. hynde] ynde Ar. buk Bo. M. bookke Ad₁. 3596. blake Bo. Ad₁. blak Ar. M. wilde Bo. wild M. Ad₁. 3597. fatte Ad₁. fat Bo. M. tusshy Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. L₂. Ro. tuscky Ad₂. C. T₂. P. E₂. tuskyl Lb. trusshy Ar. G. tussy I. 3598. Karyng] Bryngenge Ro. L₂. hom] hem Bo. 3601. this Bo. these M. Ad₁. þe L₁. E₂. hem] them Ba. S. Ro. þey L₁. Lb. Ad₂. P. thynke] thynk Ar. E₁. pinke L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. thenke Bo. T₁. Di. S. thenk Du. M. them G. thought Lb. and the rest. 3602. Grekys Ar. G. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. þe Grekes Bo. Lb. Ad₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. gan] om. Bo. konne M. come Di. the thebans] thebans T₁. to] om. G. Ad₁. I. C. E₂.

- Mynistring^t hem / occisionës* felle, [leaf 60, back]
 þe sege settë /, shortly forto telle, 3604 They mean to
 Of ful entent^t / in their hatful pryde, press the siege
 For lif or deth / ther-vpon tabide, to the death.
 who so euer / ther-with be a-greued,
 Til they fully / her purpoos haue acheued; 3608
 Ther may therof / be makëd no relees.
 And of al* this / ful war / Ethiocles Eteocles
 Gan in party / gretly to* mervaille
 whan that^t he saugh / þe grete apparaylle 3612
 Of the Grekes / þe Citë rounde aboute;
 And in hym-silf hadde a maner doute, is in doubt
 Now at^t the poynt / what^t was best^t to do. what to do.
 For thilkë* tyme / it^t stood with hym so 3616
 That^t to some abidyng^t in þe toun
 he hadde in hertë / gret^t suspecioun
 list^t toward^t hym / that^t they were vnstable,
 And to his brother / in party fauorable; 3620 ¶ The variance
 For in the Citë / ther was variance, in Thebes among
 which vnto hym was a gret^t meschaunce; hem-silf.
 For in his nedë / shortly / he ne wiste
 Vpon whom / þat^t he myghte triste; 3624 Eteocles asks
 For they wer not^t / alle of oñ entent^t: the advice of
 For which he hath / for his counsale sent,

3603. Mynistring] Mustringe Lb. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. occisionës] occasions (occasiouns)
 Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cf. 4204 and see Notes). 3605. her Bo. M. Ad₁.
 3606. to abide Bo. M. Ad₁. 3607. ther-with] herwith Lb. P. theratte
 E₂. 3608. Ar. has another pause-bar after they. 3609. makëd] made L₁. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. Ro. om. L₂. 3610. al M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro.
 om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. And of al this] Of this and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. Of
 þis L₁. And all this while Ro. ful war] ful weel war Ra. C. full wele war was
 Ba. full warre was L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. was ware P. 3611. Gan] Wheche ganne Lb.
 P. to Lb. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3612. that] om. Lb.
 M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁. grete] om. Du. 3614. in] om.
 Ra. Ba. hadde] he had Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3615. atte poynt Bo. Ad₁. at poynt M.
 all the poynt Lb. 3616. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. that S. 3617. Ar.
 has a pause-bar after abidyng. 3619. list Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. (see
 Notes). toward hym] to him ward Ad₁. to hym Ad₂. I. him] om. Lb. that]
 om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ra. E₁. P. 3621. the] þis Di. ther] tho Ba. om. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 3622. which] that C. T₂. P. E₂. vnto] to T₂. a] om. P. Ro. 3623.
 his] þis Bo. nede] herte Ad₂. I. 3624. might Bo. M. Ad₁. sholde Ad₂. I.
 wiste: triste Ar. Ad₁. wist: trist Bo. M. wiste: truste C. 3626. For which]
 Wherefore M. Di. T₂. E₂. Ro. he hath] hathe he Ra.

his lords
and his mother
Jocasta.

Al his lordes / and the oldē Quene,
which as he dempte / werē* pur and clene, 3628

Hool of on herte / and not variable,
Of oldē expert / and alway founde stable ;
Requeryng hem / be-cause they were wys,
Al openly to tellen / ther avis 3632

[leaf 61]

Wher it was bet / pleylny, in her sight,
With his brother / to treten or to fight.

Some say
'Fight' ;

And somē gaf / a ful blunt sentence,
which hadde / of werrē / non experience : 3636
Seyde it was best /, and nat ben afferd,
To trye his right / manly with þe Swerd.

some,

And some also / that wer moor prudent,
Spak vnto hym / by good avisement 3640

And list nat sparē* / but their conceyte tolde
how hit was best / his couenaunt forto holde,
And to parforn / his heeste mad to-forñ
To his brother / lich as he was sworn ; 3644

'Keep your
promise to your
brother.'

So that his word /, the wors to mak hym spede,
Be nat foundē / variant fro the dede,
For non hatred / rancour, neyther pryde.

¶ Nota
¶ The word of
be quene Iocasta
to Eteocles.
Jocasta takes
Eteocles aside,

And tho / the queenē* / took hym out aside, 3648
Tolde hym pleylny / it was ful vnsittyng
Swich doublenesse / to fynden in a kyng,

3628. which] Suche Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. dempte] deemyd Ad₂. I. S. deputed Ra. deputith Ba. were] that were Ar. E₂. pure] true S. were pure] pure were M. Di. ; in L₂. and Ro. 3628 is much altered: Which that his hert most wold deme L₂. Which in effect he demyd shulde seme Ro. 3630. and] in Du. 3632. ther Ar. her Bo. M. Ad₁. 3633—4209 gap in T₂. 3633. Wher] Whedre Bo. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. P. was Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. were Lb. and the rest. bet] better L₁. Lb. Ba. S. P. E₂. Ro. 3635. And] om. Ra. ful] om. Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3637. and nat ben] and noping be L₁. and nat to be Ra. nat to be Ad₂. I. C. nat be Ad₁. 3638. trye] trete Ro. þe Ar. C. E₂. L₂. a G. Lb. Ba. P. his Bo. and the rest. 3639. wer Ar. were Bo. M. Ad₁. 3640. vnto] to M. Di. 3641. spare Bo. M. Ad₁. spar Ar. their Ar. Bo. Ad₁. her M. 3642. couenaunt] couenantes M. Di. forto] to M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. S. E₂. 3643. to] om. C. parforn Ar. Bo. T₁. C. parfourne Du. parforme G. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. C. parfourme I. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. parfourme L₁. S. P. parfourme E₁. E₂. heest M. Ad₁. heste Bo. 3644. And to eschewe in all wise to be forsworn Ra. Ba. 3645. to make hym] make hym to E₂. spede] fare Lb. P. And if he purpos trewlie to spede Ba. Ra. 3646. the dede] your dede Ra. Ba. noo dede E₁. in P. 3646 reads: Tolde hym ful pleylny (so as they dare). 3648. queen Ar. Bo. quene M. Ad₁. out aside] vnside Ra. on side Ba. 3649. ful Ar. G. C. E₂. L₂. Ro. om. Bo. and the rest. 3650. fynde Bo. M. Ad₁.

- And seide hym ek / al-thoñ he were strong,
 To his brother / how he didē* wrong, 3652 and reminds him
 of his wrong-
 doing.
 "As al the toune / wil record, in dede,
 And berē* witesse / ȝif it' kam to nede.
 Wherfor lat' vs shape another mene
 In this materē / whil that' it' is grene, 3656
 Or this quarel /, gonne of voluntē,
 Turne / in the fyn / to mor aduersitē.
 For ȝif it' be / darreynēd be bataylle,
 who tresteth most' / may ful likly faille. 3660
 And it' is foly / be short' avisēment,
 To putte a strif / in martys Iugēment.
 For hard it' is / whan a Iuge is wood,
 To tret' aforñ hym / with-out' loos of blood. 3664 [leaf 61, back]
 ¶ How perilous
 it is to be go-
 vernyd by (short
 auisement in)*
 any querele.
 Jocasta tells
 Eteocles
 And ȝif we put our mater* / hool in Marte,
 which with the swerd / his lawēs doth coarte,
 Than may hit' happe / wher ȝe be glad or loth,
 Thow and thy brother / shal repente both; 3668
 And many a-noþer / that' is her present,
 Of ȝoure trespas / that' ben Innocent,
 And many thousand / in cas shal compleyñ
 For the debat' / only of ȝow tweyñ, 3672
 And for ȝour strif / shal fyndē ful vnscoote.
 "And for thow art' gynnyng, ground, and Roote
 that, as he's the
 wrong-doer,

3651. al-thoh] pough Bo. L₁. 3652. how] haue Du. dide Bo. M.
 dede Ad₁. did Ar. 3654. omitted in Lb. P.; in Lb. the line is left blank;
 in P. 3655 follows immediately on 3653 in the column, while a later hand
 has written with much paler ink in the right-hand margin: Contrarye to
 þat was agreid. 3654. bere Bo. Ad₁. G. ber Ar. M. ȝif] whan Ad₂. I.
 cam Bo. come M. Ad₁. 3656. that] om. Ra. Ba. S. it] om. G. 3657. Or]
 Er T₁. Ra. Ba. E₂. Of S. gonne] begone S. gynne Ra. Ba. gone P. thus gone
 E₂. goo Lb. of] to Lb. P. 3660. tristeth Bo. M. trustith Ad₁. most] om.
 Lb. P. ful] om. Lb. E₁. P. likly] lightly L₁. Lb. P. E₂. 3663. a] þe P.
 3665. ȝif] om. M. Di. put our mater Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. puter Ar. putte G.
 put it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. hool] holy M. Di. Ra.
 Ba. in] on Ad₁. Marte] Mart Ad₂. I. Ra. L₂. Mars L₁ (:coars); in the rubric,
 after by, the rest of the line is blank; supplied from Du. 3666. which] that Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. the] his Lb. P. Ro. his lawes] his lawe L₁. þe lawe
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3667. loth] wroth M. S. C. E₂. L₂. Ro. 3668—4060
 gap in C. 3670. Of] That of Ro. that] om. Ro. they S. ben] bethe L₂.
 beyng S. Innocent] verry Innocent Lb. P. E₂. ful innocent Ro. 3673. shal]
 shul Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ra. ye shall P. ful] hit P. om. Ra. Ba. 3674. gynnyng]
 begynnyng Ad₂. I. gynner M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. begynnere Lb.

	Of this Iniurie / and this gret vnright,	
he 'll have to account for all who die in the war.	To the goddys / that herof han a sight, Thow shalt accountys / and a reknyng make For alle tho / that persshyn for þi sake. And now the causē / dryven is so ferre,	3676
Peace and war, life and death, hang in the balance.	Sodeyn pees / outh ^r * hasty werre Moot folwe anon / ; for the fatal chaunce Of lif and deth / dependeth in balaunce. And no man may / be no craft restreyne That vpon on* / platly of this tweyne	3680 3684
He's at the stake,	The soort mot fallē / lik as it doth tourne, Who so euer lawgh / or ellys mourne. And thow art dryve / so narowē to þe stake That thow mayst nat / moo delayēs make,	 3688
and must fight or treat.	But fight or tret / this quarel forto fyne ; By non engyn / thow canst / it not declyne. And hasty cas / as folk seyn that be wys, Redresse / requereth by ful short avys :	 3692
[leaf 62]	For trete longe / now avaylleth noght. For to the poynt / sothly thou art brouht, Outher* to kepē thy pocessioun Or in al haste / devoyde / out of this toun, wher thow therwith / be wroth or wel apayd."	 3696
Jocasta tells	"Now notē wel / al that I haue* sayd, And by my counsayl / wisly condescende Wrong, wrouht of olde / newly to amende.	 3700

3676. herof] therof S. theron Ba. a] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3678. pershen M. perisshen Bo. Ad₁. 3680. Sodeyn] Sodeinly E₂. oyther Ar. outh^r Ro. other L₂. either Bo. Ad₁. or T₁. M. Lb. or ellys L₁. Di. 3681. Mote Bo. Ad₁. Most M. Di. S. fatal] final Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3682. and] or Di. in] in a T₁. Ad₂. I. S. 3684. That] *om.* I. on] *om.* Ar. G. platly] playnely P. planly S. this] hem Ad₁. Ad₂. I. you Lb. P. E₂. 3686. Who so] Who that M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. Who so þat Di. S. Whcs that E₁. euer] euer therof Lb. P. euer ther-at E₂. *om.* Di. or ellys (Ar. G. Ro.)] other Bo. T₁. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. either M. Di. or Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. 3688. nat moo] no mo L₁. nat no Ad₂. P. L₂. Ro. not no more Di. not no mo S. 3691. And] An M. Di. 3693. For Ar. G. L₂. To (*om.* For) Ro. For to Bo. *and the rest.* long Ad₁. longe Bo. M. avaylleth] avayleth þe Lb. 3695. Oyther Ar. Outher Bo. Eyther M. Ad₁. 3696. al] *om.* M. Di. 3697. wher Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. whether Lb. Ra. therwith] *om.* T₁. P. herwith Ra. Ba. wel] euele Di. P. Ro. 3698. al] *om.* Ad₂. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. haue the Ad₂. I. Ro. to the have Ra. Ba.

The tyme is come / it may be non other.

wherfor in haste / trete with thi brother

Eteocles

And ageyn hym / make no resistence,

But to thy lordys / fully ȝiue* credence :

3704

By whoos counsayl / sith they be so sage,
late Polymyte / reioyse his heritage.

to give Poly-
neices his
inheritance.

And that shal turne / most to thyn avail.

loo ! her is hool / the fyn of our counsail."

3708

¶ And shortly tho / for verrey Ire wroth,

Eteocles is
wroth,

Thouh he therto / froward was and loth,

Accorded is /, heryng al the prees,

ȝif he algate shal trete for a* pes,

3712

but agrees to
treat for peace
if he may

It moste be / by this condicioun

That he wol han / the domynacioun

First in chief / to hym-silf reserued,

As hym thought / he haddē wel disserued,

3716

And saue to hym / hool the souereyntē ;

remain King,

And vnder hym / in Thebēs þe Citē

and Polyneices

he to grauntē / with a right good cher,

Polymytēs / to regnē for a ȝer,

3720

reign under him
for a year.

Than tavoyde* / and not resoort ageyn :

For mor to cleyrnē / was nat but In veyn.

This wold he doñ / only for her sake,

[leaf 62, back]

And other-wise / he wil non endē make

3724

If not, he'll
fight.

with the Grekys / what fortune euere falle.

And fynally / among his lordys alle

Ther was not on / of hiñ nor lowgh estat,

No Theban lord
will propose
this :

3702. haste . trete Bo. with] well with E₁. 3704. ȝif Ar. ȝyf G. Du. gyne
Bo. yeue M. Ad₁. 3708. hool] all Ro. hool the fyn] the fyn hol Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
Ra. Ba. S. our] my Ro. 3709. verrey] om. E₂. Ire] ire and S. P. L₂. Ro.
wroth] wrath P. wrought Ba. 3710. he] om. Lb. therto] herto E₂. and] or
E₁. 3712. he] ȝe Di. algat Bo. he algate shal trete] algate entrete he shal
Ad₂. I. he algate trete shal G. a pes Lb. M. Di. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. pes Ar. Bo. and the
rest. 3713. most M. Ad₁. muste E₁. mot Bo. Lb. L₂. 3716. wel] it wel Bo. T₁.
Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. 3717. And saue] So sone Lb. And sole
P. to] vnto Ra. Ba. hool] holy L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3719. a right good] riȝt a
goode Di. 3721. tavoyde Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. E₂. to avoyde Du. L₁. Lb. Di.
Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. avoyde Ar. G. E₁. Ro. to voide L₂. 3722. nat] om. M.
Di. Ad₂. I. P. nat but] all but E₂. In veyn] Inveyn Ar. veyn Ad₁. S.
3723. This] Thus Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. her] his Ra. Ba.
3725. the] om. Lb. M. Di. P. E₂.

	That woldë* gon / on this ambassyat	3728
	Out of the toune / nouthor for bet nor wors ;	
so Jocasta will.	Til Iocasta / madë sadyl her hors,	
	And cast her-silf / to gon for this tretë,	
	To make an endë / 3if it woldë be.	3732
Jocasta and her daughters,	And this was don / the morowe right be tyme,	
	Vpon the hourë* / whan it droh to pryme.	
	And with hyr went / hyr 3onge dohtres tweyñe,	
Antigone and Ismene,	Antygonë / and the feyr ymeyne,	3736
	Of hyr meynë / ful many on aboute,	
	At the gate / she was conveyëd oute,	
	And of purpos / she madë first hir went	
ride to King Adrastus,	On hors-bak / to kyng Adrastus tent,	3740
	He and his lordys / beyng al yffere.	
who welcomes her.	And they receyve hyr / with a right glad chere,	
	Shewyng hyr / lik to hir degre,	
	On euery half / ful gret humanytë,	3744
Polyneices	Polymytës / rysyng fro his place,	
	And humblely / his moder gan enbrace,	
kisses her and his sisters.	Kyssede hyr / and than Antigone,	
	And ek ymeyne / excellyng of bewtë.	3748
	And for that they / passyngly were faire,	
	Gret was the pres / concours, and repaire	
	Of the ladies forto han a sight.	
Jocasta	And Iocasta / procedeth anon ryght	3752

3728. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad₁. Ra. on] vpon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. in T₁. L₁. this] his L₁. om. E₁. ambassyat Ar. M. Ad₁. embassiate Bo. embassate Ba. bassate E₁. 3729. for] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. L₂. nor Ar. ne Bo. M. Ad₁. ne for Ba. wors] wers (: hors) Ra. Ba. Ad₂. 3731. for] on Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. this] the Ro. 3734. heure Bo. M. hour Ar. Ad₁. 3735. yong Bo. M. Ad₁. 3737. on] her Ro. 3738. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad₁. At M. conveyed M. conveyde Bo. Ad₁. 3741. al] there M. Di. 3742. receyve] resseyvid L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. a] om. E₁. S. right] full L₁. om. M. Di. Ad₂. I. P. a right] right a T₁. Lb. Ad₁. glad] om. Ra. goode Ba. 3743. Shewyng] Sewyng Bo. Suing E₁. 3746. humblely Ar. G. humbely L₁. Di. Ad₁. E₁. P. humbly Bo. and the rest. 3747. Antigone] Antigon Lb. 3748. ek] om. G. M. Di. E₁. thenne Lb. than P. excellyng of] excellyng in Lb. excellent of G. Ba. E₁. E₂. of excellent P. bewte] beute anon Lb. 3749. that] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. passyngly were] were passyngly Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. were passyng L₁. were passandli Ra. Ba. wer so passyng S. were so excellent P (so on erasure). 3751. the] þo Bo. T₁. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.

To Adrastus / hir' mater to purpose, [leaf 63]
 And gan to hym / opynly disclose proposes Eteo-
 Thentent' *and* wiht of Ethiocles, cles's terms :
 And by what' menē he desireth pes, 3756
 To hym reserued /, as she gan specifie,
 The honour hool / *and* the regalye, that he shall
 with Sceptre and Crounē fro hym not devyded, remain King,
 But' hool to hym / as he hath provided ; 3760
 ¶ And Polymyte, be this condicioun, and Polyneices
 Vnder hym to regnen / in the toun reign under him.
 As a Soget', be suffraunce of his brother.
 But' the Grekēs / thouhten al another, 3764
 And Specyaly worthy Tydeus, Tideus rejects
 Pleynly affermyng it' shuld nat' be thus : them.
 For he wil hauē / no condiciouns, ¶ The answer
 But' sette a-Syde / att' excepciouns, of Tydeus.
 Nothyng' reservid / as in special, 3768
 But' hool the lordship, Regalye, *and* al, Tideus says
 Polymytēs it fully to possede,
 In Thebēs Crownēd / verrayly in dede, Polyneices
 As Rightful kyng' / putte in pocioun, must be crownēd
 lich the Couenauntys *and* conuencioun 3772 King in Thebes,
 Imad of olde / assuryd, *and* asselyd,
 " which shall not' now of nwē be repelyd, 3776
 But' stable and hool / in his strengthē* stonde.
 And lat' hym so platly vndyrstonde !
 And first that' he devoyde hym out' of toun, and Polyneices
must leave the
town.

3754. opynly] specially Lb. P. disclose Ar. G. M. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. to disclose
 Bo. *and the rest.* 3755. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* Thentent. 3757. reseruyd
 Bo. M. Ad₁. reserue E₂. she] he L₂. gan] can Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁.
 3758. The honour M. thonour Bo. Ad₁. hool] holde Du. 3759. with Sceptre]
 That Septor P. 3760. hool] holy M. Di. holde Du. 3763. suffraunce]
 soverance Ba. 3768. *in Ar. after all, is ce, underdotted.* 3769. special]
 especiall Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 3771. *in Ar. it is added above the line*
with the usual mark. 3773. As] And T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. E₂.
 Rightful] rihtfulli Ra. putte] putte hym T₁. 3775. Imad] Maad T₁. asselyd]
 enseled Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. I-selid Ra. Ba. S. Ro. essealed E₁. 3776. newe Bo.
 new M. Ad₁. 3777. strengthe M. Ad₁. strength Ar. Bo. trouth Ba. 3778.
 so platly] platly soo Lb. P. E₂. so pleynly Bo. S. 3779. first that he] hastli
 Ra. hastelie Ba. hym] om. L₁. P. Ro. toun Ar. G. Bo. Lb. Ad₁. E₂. L₂. the
 toun T₁. *and the rest of the MSS.*

	And delyuere the Sceptre / and the Croun	3780
	To his brother / and mak ^t therof no more.	
	And shortly ellys It ^t shal be bouht ^t ful sore	
[leaf 63, back]	Or this mater brought be to an ende.	
No Greek will depart till this is done.	For Grek is non ^t / that ^t shal hennys wende	3784
	Or that ^t our right ^t / which is vs denyed,	
	with lif or deth / darreyned be <i>and</i> tryed :	
	we wil not ^t arst fro this towne remewe.	
If Eteocles	“ And 3if hym lyst / al this thyng ^t eschwe	3788
	And al meschief / syntyntyn <i>and</i> appese,	
	To either part ^t / he may do gret ^t ese :	
	Thus I menē / for his anauntage,	
will give up Thebes for a year,	Delyuer vp hool / the trewē herytage	3792
	To his brother / for a 3eer tendure.	
the Greeks will guarantee him	And Grekys shal fully hym assure,	
	By what ^t bonde that ^t hym list ^t devise,	
	The 3eer complet ^t /, in our beste wise	3796
possession of it again.	To hym delyuer / ageyn pocessioun	
	with-outē strif / or contradiccioun.	
	And to this fyn / Iustly hold ^t * vs to.	
If not, he must fight.	“ And 3if it ^t fallē / that ^t he wil nat so,	3800
	Lat ^t hym not ^t wayte / but ^t only after werre.	
	The hour is come / we wil it ^t not ^t differre.	
	¶ lo ! her is al / and thus 3e may reporte	
	To hym ageyn / whan that 3e resorte ;	3804
	Fro which apoynt ^t / we cast ^t vs not ^t to varye.”	

3780. delyuere] deliuere vp Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3782. shortly ellys] ellis shortly M. Di. 3784. Grek is non Ar. G. Ro. Grek is per noon Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. P. Grekis is per non L₁. E₁. Grekes be ther none E₂. Grekys non ther L₂. Grek is here noon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. that] om. L₂. shal] shull E₂. hennes Bo. hens M. Ad₁. 3785. which] that P. E₂. vs] so Ad₁. Ad₂. I. om. Du. denyed] deveyd Ba (: treid). 3787. wil not Ar. ne wol Bo. M. Ad₁. erst Bo. M. Ad₁. 3788. this thyng eschwe Ar. G. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. this to eschue Bo. *and the rest*. 3790. part M. Ad₁. parte Bo. 3791. mene M. Ad₁. meen Bo. 3792. true Bo. trew M. Ad₁. 3793. a3eer Ar. to endure Bo. M. Ad₁. 3794. shal] shul Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. om. L₁. 3796. best Bo. M. Ad₁. 3797. pocessioun] in possessioun Ra. Ba. 3799. holde Bo. M. hold Ad₁. hald Ar. 3802. it] om. M. Di. wil] shal Ba. 3805. Fro] For G. Di. Ba. apoynt Ar. T₁. Lb. M. Di. E₁. Ro. a poynt Bo (*with a middle point after a*). Du. Ra. o point Ad₁ (*with the usual point on each side of o, to mark the numeral*). oon poynt Ba. on poynt S. poynt L₁. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. appointment E₂. (*see Notes*). Ar. has a pause-bar also after which.

- And ȝit to hym / Amphiorax contrarye
 Ful pleylny saide, in conclusioun,
 This fyn shal cause a destruccioun 3808
 Of hem echon / ȝif it forth procede
 To be parfourned / *and* execute in dede.
 But^t thilke tyme for al his elloquence
 He had in soth / but^t lytyl audience. 3812
 For wherso euer / he ment^t / good or ille,
 kyng^r Adrastus / bad hym to be stille.
 ¶ And tho Iocasta / as wisdom did hyr tech,
 humble of her port^t / with ful softe spech^t, 3816
 Gan sekē menys / in hyr fantasye
 ȝif she myght^t the Irē modiefye
 Of the Grekes / to make hem to enclyne
 In eny wise / hyr rancour forto fyne. 3820
 She dyd hyr dever / *and* hir bysye cure.
 But^t tho byfel a wonder aventure,
 Cause and ground / of gret^t confusioun,
 Grekys perturbyng^t / *and* also ek the toun, 3824
 And it^t to tellē / may me not asterte.
 For which a whil / my styet^t I mot^t dyuerte,
 And shortly tellē / by descripcioun,
 Of a Tigre dwellyng in the toun, 3828
 which fro a kyngdam / besyden adiacent,
 Out^t of Egipte / was to Thebēs sent^t :
 the* whichē* beest^t by record^t of scripture

Amphiorax

says war 'll be
death to every
one ;but few listen
to him.

[leaf 64]

Jocasta tries

to modify the
Greeks' anger.But a wonderful
event happens.A tiger was
sent from Egypt
to Thebes.

3806. Amphiorax] Amphorax Bo. 3807. Ar. has a pause-bar after pleylny.
 3808. cause Bo. M. Ad₁. Ar. has a pause-bar between fyn and shal. 3810.
 parfourned Bo. performed Ad₁. 3811. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk M. 3813.
 For] *om.* L₁. wherso] wheper so L₁. Lb. E₂. what so M. he] it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁.
 M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. ment] mene Ad₁. Ad₂. I. or ille] evele Ro
 (: style). 3815. did hyr] *om.* Ra. can her Ba. 3816. her] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 softe Bo. soft M. Ad₁. 3821. deuoir Bo. M. devour Ad₁. 3824. par-
 turbyng Bo. Ad₁. perturbling M. pertourbing E₂. also Ar. G. S. L₂. Ro. *om.*
 Bo. *and the rest.* 3825. it] yit Ad₂. I. to] *om.* E₁. may] it may Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. Ro. I may E₂. L₂. me] *om.* Ad₂. I. E₂. L₂. may me not] may not
 me M. Di. Ad₁. Ba. E₁. S. may not he Ra. 3826. while Bo. M. Ad₁. stile
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 3829. besyden Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Ro. besidyn L₂.
 besident E₂. by syen G. beside L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. besides Lb. P. 3831.
 whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad₁. (see Notes).

The tiger is savage,	Is most swift / as of his nature,	3832
	And of kynd also most sauage,	
	And most cruel / whan he is in his rage,	
	And, as Clerkys makë mencioun,	
with a lion's body,	He of body / resembleth the lyoun,	3836
a greyhound's head,	And lik a greyhound / the mosel <i>and</i> the hed,	
red eyes,	And of Eyen / as eny fyret red,	
	Ek of his Skyn /, wryten as I fynde,	
and spotted skin.	lich a panter / conuersant in ynde,	3840
	with al maner hwys <i>and</i> colours ;	
	And is ful oft / disceyued with merours	
[leaf 64, back]	By fraude of huntys / <i>and</i> fals apparence	
	Shewyd in glas / with-uten existence,	3844
	whan his kyndles / arn be sleight ytake*,	
	And he deceyuëd / may no rescus make.	
This tiger at Thebes was tame,	And lik a lombe / was this Tygre tame,	
	Ageynys kynde /, myn autour writ the same.	3848
	¶ And this beest, mervailous to se,	
	was sent to* ymeyne <i>and</i> antigonë :	
	which vnto hem / didë* gret confort,	
	And Cowdë playe / <i>and</i> makë good* disport,	3852
	lik a whelp / that is but zong of age ;	
never did any damage,	And to no wight didë* no damage,	
	No mor in soth / pan doth a litil hound ;	
	And it was worth many hundred pound	3856
and used to amuse Eteocles.	Vnto the kyng /, for ay in his greuance	

3832. of] to Ba. his] his oune Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3833. of] of his M. Di. E₁. also] om. M. Di. 3836. the Ar. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. a M. Di. to a Bo. *and the rest.* 3837. greyhounde Bo. grehound M. grehound Ad₁. mosel M. Ad₁. musel Bo. mozell P. 3838. of] the M. Di. cien M. Ad₁. yen Bo. as eny] lyke A Ro. fyret Ar. G. feret L₂. ferete Ro. fyre Bo. *and all the rest (see Notes).* 3841. hewes Bo. Ad₁. hues M. 3845. arn Ar. E₁. L₂. aron Lb. ar Bo. *and the rest.* sleight Bo. M. Ad₁. sleighes E₂. take] y-take Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. 3846. deceyued] destreined E₂. rescus Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. reskewe Ad₂. I. no rescus] no recours Lb. nat recente Ba. 3848. ayeus Bo. Ad₁. 3850. to] om. Ar. G. (Lb.) P. L₂. Ro. and] vnto Lb. 3851. did Ar. Bo. M. dede Ad₁. 3852. good Lb. M. Di. P. E₂. gret Ar. Bo. *and the rest (cf. 3851).* 3854. did Ar. Bo. dide M. dede Ad₁. 3856. was] om. Du. many] many an Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. L₂. many a L₁. E₁. hondred M. hundreth Bo. hondert Ad₁. 3857. in Ar. before for, an *crossed through.*

Ther was no ping^t / did hym mor plesaunce,
That^t for no tresour / it myght^t not be bought.
For whan that^t he was pensif or in thought,
It putt hym out of his hevynesse.

3860

And thilkë* tyme /, the story doth expresse,

That Iocasta treted* for a pes,

This tamë Tygre / in party rekkëles,

3864 Now it runs out
of the gates.

Out^t at the gates / in sight of many a man,

Into the felde / wildëly* out ran,

And Casuëly rennyng to and fro,

In and oute, as doth a tamë Roo;

3868

Grekys wenyng^t that^t wer 3ong^t of age,

The Greeks,
thinking it wild,

That^t this Tygre / haddë be sauage,

And Cruelly besettyng al the place

Round^t aboutë / gan hym to enchace

3872 hunt it
and kill it.
[leaf 65j

Til he was ded / and slayën* in the feld.

The slaughter of whom whan pat^t they byheld,

The proude Thebans / which on the wallys stood,

They ronñë doune ful furious and wood,

3876 The Thebans

wenyng he had / be slayën* of despit.

Takyng^t her hors / with-outë mor respit,

Fully in purpos / with Grekys forto fighte,

The Tigres deth / tavengen 3if they myghte.

3880

And out^t they rood / with-outë gouvernaylle,

sally out

And ful proudly / Grekës gan assaylle,

And of hatred / and ful hegh desdayne

3858. did] pat did Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. 3859. it] he Bo. myght]
may Ra. Ba. not] om. Ra. Ba. be] ha be M. Di. 3860. whan that] om.
Ra. that] om. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. 3861. putt] putted Ad₁. 3862.
thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. 3863. tretid Bo. M. Ad₁. treded Ar. 3864.
rekles Bo. M. Ad₁. 3865. Out at] Out of Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Ro.
gates] gate M. Di. 3866. wildely Bo. M. Ad₁. wildly Ar. 3867. rennyng Bo.
Ad₁. rynnyng Du. ronnyng S. 3870. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 3873. slayen] slayn
Ar. Bo. and all. ded and slayen] slayn and ded M. Di. 3874. slaughter] deth E₁.
pat] om. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3875. which] that M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro.
3876. ronñe] rann Ba. E₂. renne Ad₂. I. ronñe doune] began to wexe P. full]
om. Bo. Lb. P. 3877. had] om. E₂. slayen] slayn Ar. Bo. and all. of] in Lb.
Ar. has a second pause-bar after be. 3879. in purpos] purposed Lb. P. E₂.
Grekys] the grekes M. Di. S. forto] to M. Di. Ba. S. 3880. tavengen M.
Ad₁. to avengen Du. to vengen Bo. 3882. Grekes] the Grekes Ro. gau] gon
M. Di. E₂. om. L₁. assaylle] thei saile Ra.

and slay the	Fyl vpon hem / that han the tygre slayne,	3884
	And cruelly qwitten hem her mede,	
Greeks who kild the tiger.	That many Greke / in the grenë mede,	
	By the force / and the grete myght	
	Of her Foomen, lay slayēn* in pis fight.	3888
	The Tigres deth / so derë they aboughte,	
	So mortally the* Thebans* on hem wroughte	
	That al the host, in the feld liggynge,	
	was astounyd / of this sodeyn thyng.	3892
With them are Eteocles	And in this whil, of Rancour rekkëles,	
	Out of Thebës rood Ethiocles,	
and King Tremor.	And with hym ek / the worthy kyng Tremour,	
	Of his hond a noble werreour,	3896
	That madë Grekës to forsak her place,	
	And to her tentys / gan hem to enchace.	
	And myd the feld / as pei to-gyder mette	
	On hors-bak / with sperës sharpë* whette	3900
Many on both sides are slain.	Of verrey hate / and of* envious pryde,	
	Ful many on was ded on outhur syde.	
[leaf 65, back]	¶ The whichë* thyng / whan Tideus espieth*,	
¶ The manhod of Tydeus.	wood as lyoun / to hors-bak he hieth,	3904
	As he that was neuer a del afferd;	
	But ran on hem / and met hem in the berd,	
Tideus drives the Thebans back to their city.	And Maugrè hem / in his crueltè,	
	he made hem fleen / hom to her Citè,	3908
	hem pursuyng / of ful dedly hate,	

3885. quitten Bo. Ad₁. quyt M. quytē I. Ad₂. gan quiten Ra. 3886. many Bo. M. many a Ad₁. 3887. grete Bo. Ad₁. gret M. 3888. slayen] slayn A. and all, except dede Ro. pis Ar. G. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. om. L₁. the Bo. and the rest. 3890. the Thebans] Thebanys Ar. Thebans Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. 3891. Ar. has alle, with le underdotted. 3892. a-stonyed Bo. a-stoned M. Ad₁. 3893. whil] wise E₂. rekles Bo. M. Ad₁. rechelese Lb. 3895. ek] om. Lb. E₁. P. with hym ek] eke with hym L₁. kyng] om. L₁. Tremour] Treuour or Trenour Bo. 3896. honde in Ar., with e underdotted. hondis Lb. 3897. That made] To make Di. made] make Bo. 3898. to enchace] enchace Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 3900. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad₁. sharply E₂. whette] ywhette P. (but ywh written by later hand, on crasure). 3901. and of] and Ar. Bo. and all. 3902. Ful] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3903. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad₁. espieth] espeth Ar. 3904. lyoun] a leon L₁. Lb. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. to] on Ro. he] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. hieth] hyede Ro.

- That many on / lay slayen* at the gate,
 Gapynge vprightys / with her woundys wyde;
 That vtterly / they durste not abyde 3912
 To-for the sword of this Tydeus.
 he was on hem so passing furius,
 So many theban / he roof vnto the herte
 That whan Iocasta / the slaughtre gan aduerte, 3916 *Jocasta begs Polyneices to recall the Greeks.*
 ¶ Polymytës / she gan prey ful fayre
 To makë Grekis / hom ageyn repayre,
 And that they wolden styntyn to assaylle
 For thilkë* day / and cessen her bataylle. 3920
 At whoos requeste / pleyndly and preyere,
 And at Reuerence / of his moder dere,
 Polymytës, her herte to conforte, *He does so.*
 Grekës madë / hom ageyn resorte 3924
 And Tydeus to stynten of his chas.
 And they of Thebës hasting a gret pas,
 Ful trist and hevy / ben entred into tour.
 And for the Tygre, in conclusioun, 3928 *This tiger-business begins the war.*
 As 3e han herd / first began this stryff,
 That many theban / that day lost his lyff
 And recurlees / hath 3olden vp the breth,
 In thavengyng / of the tygres deth. 3932
 And al this while / duëly as she ought,
 þe quene Iocasta / humbely besought *[leaf 66] Jocasta prays Adrastus*

3910. slaien Ad₁. slayn Ar. *and all the rest.* at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad₁. at M.
 3911. vprightys Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. I. E₁. Ro. vpright L₁. *and the rest.* 3913. To-for] Ther for E₁. S. this] om. Lb. Ad₂. I. worthy P. 3915.
 many M. Ad₁. many a Bo. theban] Thebans Lb. Ra. P. E₂. roof] rood Ad₂. I.
 vnto] to G. Lb. M. Di. E₁. P. E₂. 3917. she gan prey] she preie gan P. E₂. L₂.
 Ro. to pray she gan Lb. ful] right Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3919. wolde G. Bo. Ad₁.
 wil M. wolden styntyn] stynten wolde Ad₂. I. 3920. pilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar.
 M. that S. P. day] tyme Lb. P. E₂. cessen M. Ad₁. cesen Bo. ceassen E₂.
 cheson Lb. P. her] of M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3921. preyeiro Ar.
 3922. at Ar. M. atte Bo. Ad₁. at þe Lb. Di. P. 3924. hom] hem G. Bo. Du.
 I. he Ad₂. made hom] made he hom Lb. P. resorte] to resorte G. M. Ad₂. I.
 3925. to] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. stynten] styntith Ad₂. styntyng I. 3926.
 hasting] enhasting M. Di. 3927. into toun Ar. G. L₂. Ro. þe toun Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. *and the rest.* 3929. herd] herd me
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. began] gan Ad₁. Ad₂. I. this] the T₁. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E₂.
 3930. That] But E₂. 3931. recurlees] reklesli Ra. Ba. S. 3olden] yeuen E₂.
 3932. In] Of E₂. thavengyng] the avengyng L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. L₂. Ro.
 3934. humbely Ar. humbely L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. P. humbly Bo. *and the rest.*

	Kyng ^r Adrastus / only of his grace, Some menë way / wisly to purchase	3936
to make peace;	To make a pees / atwene the bretheren tweyn, And the tretë / so prudently ordeyne, On eiper party / that no blood be shad.	
but he will	And this Adrastus / avisë <i>and</i> riȝt sad, For Grekis party / answer gaf anon	3940
do it only on Tideus's terms.	That other endë / shortly gete* she non, lich as the lordis / fully ben avisyd, Than Tydeus hath afor devisyd.	3944
Jocasta goes back to Thebes.	¶ And whan she saugh it may non oþer be, She lievë tok / and hom to the Cytë She is reipeirëd /, hauyng ^r to hyr Guyde Polymytës Rydyng ^r be her syde.	3948
	And Tideus ladde Antigonë, And of Archadye / prothonolopë, The worthy kyng ^r , did his bysy peyne	
King Protho- nolope rides with Ismene,	To ben attendaunt / vpon fair ymeyne, Whos hert she hath / to her servisë luryd : And he ageyn hath purtraied <i>and</i> fygyryd Myd of his brest /, which lightly may not passe, Hooly the feturis / of her fresshly face.	3952 3956
	Hym thouht she was so faire a creature ; And though that he durst hym not discure, 3it in his hert / as ferforth as he kan, He hath avowed / to ben her trwë man,	
and in his heart pledges his troth to her.	vnwist to hir / pleynly <i>and</i> vnknowe	3960

3935 to 4116 *lost in I.* 3936. wisly Ar. M. Ad₁. wisely Bo. Ra. onely Ad₂.
3938. trete] trefye Du. tretise L₁. so] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. 3939. *in Ar. between*
On and eiper, *is an underdotted A.* 3940. this] thus Ra. P. E₂. avisë Ar. G.
Avised Lb. P. E₂. Ro. full wyse L₂. wise Bo. *and the rest* (wis Ad₁. Ra.). 3941.
anon] he none Du. 3942. gete Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. L₂. getys Ar.
G. gate Lb. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. Ro. 3943. fully] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. 3944 *is omitted*
in Ba. 3944. Than Ar. G. Du. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. L₂. Ro. As Lb. P. þat Bo. *and*
the rest. hath afor] aforne hath G. Ro. 3953. to] *in P.* servise] hert S.
3955. which Ar. G. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. þat Bo. *and the rest.* lightly may] likly
many G. 3956. of her] and the P. her] his L₁. fresshly] fressh L₁. Lb. Ad₁.
Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3958. durst hym not Ar. G. Lb. Ra. E₂. L₂. Ro. dorst not
him Bo. *and the rest, except P.* ; *in P.* 3958 *is erased, and on the erasure a later*
hand has written with paler ink: So plesant and so comely of fayture. 3959.
3it] And yit Ad₂. That P. 3960. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad₁.

How he was markēd with Cupidēs bowe,
with his Arwē / sodeynly werreyed.

[leaf 66, back]

And to the ȝatē / the ladyes conueyed

3964 Jocasta and her daughters enter Thebes.

Ben entred In / for it^t drow* to eve,

Grekys of hem taking^t tho her leue ;

The Greeks take leave.

Thogh some of hem wer sory to departe,

ȝit^t of wisdam / they durste not^t iupartē

3968

Vnder a conduit / to entren into toun,

lest^t it^t turned to her confusion.

Thouh some bookēs / the contrarye seyn :

But myn Autour / is platly ther-ageyn,

3972 My author is clear,

And affermeth / in his opynyoun,

That Tydeus / of hegh discrecioun,

that Tideus

Of wilfulnessē / nor of no folye,

Ne wold as tho put in Iupartie

3976 would not risk lives by entering Thebes.

Nowther hym-silf / nor noon of his ferys.

And the ladyes / with her heuenly cherys,

Angelik / of look / and contenance,

Lich as it^t is / put^t in remembrance,

3980

At^t her entryng^t from Grekys into toun,

Polymytēs / of gret^t affeccioun,

Polyneices begs Jocasta

The quen bysouhte / thilkē* nyght not^t fyne

For tasseyē ȝif she myght^t enclyne

3984 to try and make Eteocles keep his word.

Ethiocles, of conscience and ryght,

3965. Ben] And bethe P. drowe Bo. droweth Ar. drow M. L₂. drough Ad₁. G. drewe E₁. E₂. it] to Ro. drow to eve] drewe night to eve Lb. drew nye Eve P. drewe to night Ro. 3966. taking tho] tho takyng Ra. P. tho taken Ba. taken han L₁. taking tho her leue] ther leue toke right Ro. 3969. conduit Ar. G. Bo. M. condit Ad₁. conduct L₁. entren Bo. M. entre Lb. entere Ro. entyr L₂. into toun Ar. G. Ro. in the toun L₂. vnto the toun S. in-to be toun Bo. and the rest. 3970. turned] turne Ra. Ba. to] vnto M. Di. 3972. platly] pleyntly Lb. S. P. playne L₁. E₂. 3973 and 3974 omitted in Du. 3975 and 3976 transposed in Du. 3975. wilfulnessē] wofullnes L₁. nor of no] or of no Ra. Ba. neither of M. Di. nere off P. nor of high Ro. more of G. 3976. as tho] as then S. 3977. nor] ner Bo. Du. ne M. Ad₁. 3978. the] tho Bo. her] om. Ad₂. E₁. heuenly] hevvy S. 3981. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. Lb. P. into toun Ar. G. L₂. Ro. into þe toun Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. E₂. vnto þe town S. 3982 in Ad₁. and Ad₂. begins with fro Grekes, which is left out of 3981. 3982. Polymytes] Pollimite besouhte Di. 3983. bysouhte] besought þat E₂. om. Di. þilke Bo. Ad₁. this Ar. that M. Di. S. om. P. nyght] om. Lb. P. not fyne] ne fyne M. not to fyne S. not for to fyne P. þat she ne fyne Di. nat feine Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. 3984. tasseye Ar. to assay Bo. E₁. to assaie M. Ad₁. tassaie E₂.

- To kepē couenaunt / as he hath behight
 Ful ȝore agon / with the surplusage,
 List^t the contrarie * / tournē to damage, 3988
 First^t of hym-silf / and many an o^per mo.
 And thus fro Thebēs / grekys ben ago
 To her Tentys / and rest^t hem al that nyght.
 And Lucyna / the monē, shon ful bright^t 3992
 with-Innē Thebēs / on the chief dongoun,
 whan Iocasta made relacioun
 Vnto the kyng^t / and told^t hym al the Guyse,
 How that^t Grekys vttrely despyse 3996
 his profre made be fals collusioun;
 Only excepte / the conuencioun,
 Of old engrocyd by gret^t purvyance,
 which is enrollyd / and put^t in remembrance, 4000
 Vpon which they fynaly wil reste :
 hym counsaillinge /, hir thouhte for the beste,
 To conforme hym / to that^t he was bounde,
 lyst^t in the fyn / falsnesse hym confounde. 4004
 But^t al hir counsayl / he set^t it at no prys,
 he dempt^t hym-silf / so prudent^t and so wys;
 For he was wilful / and he was indurat^t,
 And in his hert / of malyce obstynat^t, 4008
 And outtrely / avisēd in his pouht^t,
 with-Innē Thebes / his brother get right^t nouht^t.

3988. List Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. contrarie G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. Ra. E₁. S. P. L₂. [Ro. contrayre Ar. E₂. tourne] come E₂. 3989 to 4340 gap in
 Ro. 3989. of] on Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. and] and sith of M. Di. and syth on
 E₁. an] om. Ba. E₁. [mo] Man P (: ago). many an o^per mo] many mo M. Di.
 3990. thus] om. L₁. grekys Ar. L₁. L₂. þe grekes Bo. and the rest. ben ago] he
 go Ad₁. Ad₂. gan goo Ba. 3991. rest] om. Ra. that] þe L₁. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁.
 3996. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. E₁. 3997. his] A L₁. collusioun] conclusion L₁.
 3999. engrocyd Bo. engrosed M. Ad₁. 4001. they fynaly wil Ar. Lb. P. E₂.
 L₂. fynaly þei wil Bo. and the rest (wold Ad₂), except þei will fynally G. 4002.
 counsaillinge Ar. M. counceilling Ad₁. conselyng Bo. þought Bo. M. þouȝte
 Ad₁. 4003. conforme] confourme T₁. conferme Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. confyrme S.
 hym] om. Ba. 4004. lyst Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad₁. the] om. Du. 4005. it] Ar.
 G. T₁. Lb. Ra. E₂. L₂. om. Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. P. at no
 prys] att nouht Ra. Ba. 4006. and so wys] in thouht Ra. Ba. 4007. and he
 was] and Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. P. 4008. Ant Ar. 4009. vttrely Bo. M.
 Ad₁. 4010. with-in Bo. M. Ad₁.

- And in his Errour / þus I lete* him* dwelle.
 And of Grekis / forth I wil þou telle, 4012
 which al that nyght kepte hem-silue cloos.
 And on the morow / whan Tytan vp aroos, Next morning
 They armyd hem / and gan hem redy make, the Greeks take
 And of assent / han the felde I-take, 4016 the field.
 With the Thebans / that day, out of doute,
 Forto fighten / ȝif they yssen oute.
 ¶ And Adrastus / in ful thrifty wise,
 In the feld / his wardys / gan devise, 4020
 As he that was / of all deceytës war.
 And richely I-armyd* / in his char
 Amphiorax cam with his meynè, Amphiorax
 Ful renomyd of antiquité, 4024 comes out in
 And wel expert / be-causè he was old. [leaf 67, back]
 And whil that Grekys, as I haue þou told, his chariot,
 wer bysiest her wardys to ordeyne,
 Myd of the feld / bifyl a cas sodeyne, 4028
 Ful vnhappy / lothsom, and odyble;
 For liche a thing / þat wer invisible, ¶ How Amphio-
 This oldè* bisshop / with char and hors certeyn rax fil doune into
 Disaperyd / and no mor was seyne. 4032 hell.
 Only of fate / which no man can repelle, but the earth
 þe erth opnede / and he fille down* to helle, opens;
 with all his folk / þat vpon hym abood. he falls into
 And sodeynly / the grounde on which he stood 4036 Hell;
 Closyd ageyn / and to-gydre shette, and the earth
 closes.

4011. his] hir Bo. lete Bo. M. Ad₁. lote Ar. late Du. him] hem Ar.
 4012. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. E₂. I] om. Bo. þou] om. Ra. Ba. 4013. kepte
 M. kept Bo. Ad₁. hem-silue Ar. hem-self Bo. M. Ad₁. 4014. Tytan]
 tiban Lb. þey L₁. vp aroos] vp he rose Bo. vp ros L₁. Ba. L₂. 4016. of] of
 oon L₂. of assent han] han of assent Ra. Ba. I-take Ar. G. Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. take Du. M. Ra. 4018. yssen Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁.
 issue Ba. E₁. E₂. 4022. And] Full Ba. I-armyd] armyd Ar. Bo. and all the
 other MSS. in his] him in Bo. char] chaire E₂. cheare S. 4024. Ful] Full
 richelie Ba. renomyd Ar. Bo. renowned M. Ad₁. renowned E₂. of] of old Ra.
 Ba. 4026. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. 4028. bifyl Ar. befel Bo. M. ther fel
 Ad₁. Ad₂. fill Ra. Ba. 4031. olde Bo. Ad₁. old Ar. M. 4034. opnede Ar.
 opned M. Ad₁. openyd Bo. openeth E₁. fille] went P. L₂. down] om. Ar. G.
 L₂. 4036. on which he stood Ar. L₂. that they on stode Lb. P. that he on
 rode E₂. þat he on stode Bo. and the rest (vpon L₁. Ad₂).

	þat neuer after Grekis with hym mette.	
The Devil paid him his wages,	And thus the devel / for his old outrages, lich his decert, paid hym his wages.	4040
	For he ful lowe / is discendid doun Into the dirk <i>and</i> blakē* Regyoun wher that Pluto* / is crownyd <i>and</i> ystallyd with his quene / proserpina I-callyd.	4044
	with whom this bisshop / hap made his* mansioun Perpetuelly / as for his guerdoun.	
for his idolatry,	¶ lo here the mede / of ydolatrie, Of Rytys old / and of* fals mawmetrye.	4048
[leaf 68]	lo! what auayllen Incantaciouns Of exorsismēs / <i>and</i> coniurisouns ;	
necromancy and astronomy.	what stood hym stede his Nigromancye, Calculacioun / or astronomye ;	4052
	what vayllēd hym / the heuenly manciouns, Diuerse aspectis / or constellaciouns ? The ende / is nat / bot sorowe and meschaunce, Of hem þat setten / her outre affiaunce	4056
	In swichē* werkēs superstitious, Or trist on hem / : he is vngracious.	
Amphiorax's sinking into Hell	Record I takē, shortly forto telle, Of this bysshop / sonken doun to helle,	4060
	whos wooful ende / about in euery cost Swich a Rumour / hath makēd in the host	

4038. Grekis] be Grekes Du. 4040. paid Ar. Bo. Lb. paid Ad₁. quyt M. Di. 4042. dirk Ar. derke Bo. M. Ad₁. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Ad₁. 4043. wher] whor Ar. wher that] Where as T₁. Di. Pluto T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. P. Plyto Ar. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. Plito G. L₁. Plato Bo. Du. L₂. ystallyd] stalled T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. 4045. his] is Ar. Ad₁. 4048. and of] and Ar. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. of Ad₂. mawmetrye] mawmatrie Bo. mawmentrie Ra. Ba. 4050. and] and of Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. S. coniurisouns] coniuracions S. congrasons L₂. 4051. stood hym stede Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ra. E₁. S. L₂. stode in stede Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. P. E₂. stode hym in stede Du. L₁. Ba. Nigromancye] nygramancye Bo. Ba. E₁. nigrimansies Lb. 4053. vailed Bo. M. availed Ad₁. 4054. or] or the Ra. Ba. and T₁. of Di. 4055. not Bo. nat Du. noght Ad₁. 4056. outre G. vttre Bo. vtter M. Ad₁. affiaunce] assurance S. 4057. suche Bo. M. swich Ar. such Ad₁. which G. 4058. trist Ar. Bo. M. trust Du. Ad₁. treste Lb. on] of L₂. 4061. about] don Lb. doun C. done P (*altered to down by later hand, but done perfectly legible under it*). 4062. hath makēd] makēd hath M. Di. hath maad T₁. Lb. Ba. E₁. S. C. E₂.

- That the noys / of this vnkouth thyng
 Is yronne / and comē to the kyng, 4064
 how this vengeaunce / is vnwarly falle.
 And he anoñ / made a trumpet calle
 Alle his puple / out of the feldt ageyñ ;
 And euerychon / assembled on a pleyñ 4068
 To-fore the kyng / and also rounde aboute.
 Euery man / of his lyf in doute,
 Ful pitously / gan to frowne *and* loure,
 list that the grounde hem alle wil deuoure 4072
 And Swalowen hem / in his dirkē* kave ;
 And they ne can / no recur hem to save.
 For nouthur force / nor manhode may availle
 In swiche meschief / the valewe of a maylle. 4076
 For he that was wisest / *and* koudē most
 To serche and sekē / thorgh-out al the host,
 Amphiorax / whan that he lest wende,
 To helle is sonken / and coude hym not diffende, 4080
 (To hym the tyme vnknownen *and* vnwist)
 In whom whilom was al þe Grekis trist,
 her hoolē* confort / *and* her affiaunce.
 But aH attonyms / for this sodeyn chaunce 4084
 And this meschief / they gan hem to dispeire,

makes all the
 Greeks fear for
 their own lives.

As their wisest
 man

has gone to Hell
 so suddenly,

[leaf 68, back

the others
 despair,

4063. vncouth Bo. Ad₁. vncouthe M. 4064. Is] hath Ba. yronne] ronne T₁. C. yronne and] om. S. come] ycome Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. E₁. to] vnto Lb. S. C. E₂; in Ar. thekyng, but the words separated by a vertical stroke. 4065. this] the Ba. veniance C. vnwarly] vnwardly E₁. sodenly C. 4068. on Ar. Bo. Du. L₁. E₁. in T₁. L₂. vpon Lb. and the rest. a] om. P. 4070. Euery] Eueryche Lb. C. P. E₂. in] stode in Ba. tho stood in Ra. 4071. Ful] And ful Ra. Ba. gan] gonne M. Di. to] om. S. frowne] sorowe Lb. C. P. E₂. 4072. list Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad₁. that] om. Ra. alle Ar. al Bo. M. om. Ad₁. wil] wold M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. 4073. swallowen Bo. swoluen M. Ad₁. swelwen E₂. swolowe Lb. P. in] in-to Ad₂. C. derke Bo. Ad₁. dirk Ar. derk M. 4074. ne] om. Ba. can] konne M. Di. C. E₂. to] forto Ba. 4075. force nor manhode] manhod ne fors L₁. may Ar. G. Lb. Ba. C. P. L₂. hem may Bo. T₁. Du. may hem L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. E₁. S. doeth E₂. 4079. whan that Ar. G. L₂. whan (om. that) Bo. and the rest. he] hym Di. 4080. coude] can Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. not] om. Du. 4081. vnknownen Ar. G. M. Ad₁. vnknowe Bo. 4082. al] om. Du. 4083. hole Bo. hool Ar. Ad₁. M. affiaunce] assurance S. 4084. this] his Ba. om. Du. Ad₂. chaunce] myschaunce Ba. 4085. gan] gonne M. Di. hem] om. Lb. P. to Ar. G. Lb. C. E₂. L₂. om. P. al Bo. and the rest. in Ra. Ba. the second half of 4085 reads: seide, in wordes fair.

- and want to go home. Hom to Grecë / that they wil repeyre.
 This was the purpos / of hem euerichon.
 And on the wallys / of Thebës lay her fon, 4088
 Reioysing^t hem / of this vnhappy cure,
 wenyng therby / gretly to recure.
 And on her tourës* / as they loken oute,
 The Thebans chaff the Greeks, They on Grekys / enviously gan shoute, 4092
 And, of despit^t / *and* gret enmytè,
 Bad hem foolys / goñ hom to her contrè,
 Sith they han lost^t / her confort^t *and* socour*,
 her false* prophete / *and* her dyvynour: 4096
 wherthorh / her partie / gretly is apepyrd.
 And in this wisè / Grekys disespeyryd,
 who think that witchcraft works against them. Demptè pleynty / be tokens evidentè,
 This cas was falle / by soñ enchauntèment^t, 4100
 By wichcraft* / or by* fals sorcerye,
 Ageynës* which may be no remedye,
 Tristy diffencè / helpè*, nor socour.
 Adrastus summons his Council And whan Adrastus herde* this clamour, 4104
 he bysy was ageyn this perturbaunce
 To provyde / some maner chevysaunce.
 And to hym calleth / such counsayl as he wiste,
 to devise For lyf or deth / that he myghte tryste, 4108
 Requeryng^t hem / but^t in wordys fewe,
 In this meschief / her mocioun to shewe,

4086. wil] wold M. Di. Ra. Ba. 4089. Reioysing] Reioisshinge Di. eure] eur
 Lb. M. Ra. vre L₁. Ad₂. P. E₂. vr L₂. cure Ba. owre S. 4090. wenyng]
 Sownyng E₂. gretly] *om.* Ad₂. recure] to haue recure M. Di. 4091. toures
 Bo. M. Ad₁. tours Ar. 4092. Grekys] the Grekes Du. L₁. gan] gon T₁. Lb.
 M. Di. C. shoute] to shoute Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. E₂. L₂. 4093. despit and
 gret] gret dispit and Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. S. gret despit and of Ra. enmyte Ar. Ad₁.
 ennemyte Bo. enemyte M. envite L₁. L₂. 4094 to 4158 *lost in* Ad₂. 4095.
 lost] *om.* Ba. socour Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. C. P. E₂. L₂. her socour Ar. G. Bo.
 T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ra. E₁. S. 4096. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 4098. Grekys] *pe* Grekes
 Du. E₂. disespeyred] dispeired Ad₁. S. E₂. 4099. tokens Bo. M. toknes Ad₁.
 4101. wichecraft M. Ad₁. wichcraft Ar. wycche-crafte Bo. or] and E₂. by]
om. Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Ra. Ba. S. L₂. fals] *om.* Lb. S. C. P. E₂. *in* Ar. *before*
 wichcraft *is* wh, *underdotted*. 4102. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. may be] be may
 Ba. 4103. helpe Bo. help Ar. M. Ad₁. 4104. herde Bo. Ad₁. herd Ar. M.
 4105. this] the Ad₁. 4106. chevysaunce Ad₁. chevisshaunce Bo. 4107. such
 counsayl] *om.* C. he] *om.* Lb. P. him Ad₁. wiste] list Ad₁. 4108. myght
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 4109. but in] bouten Bo.

And declare by good avisement

What to Grekys / was most expedient, 4112 the best remedy
To remedyen /, and makē* no delay, for this trouble.
[leaf 69]

The vncouth noyse / and the gret affray

That Grekys made / with clamour inportune,

And newe / and newe / euere in on contune. 4116

¶ And they that wern / most manly and most wise,

Shortly saide / it wer a cowardyse,

The hegh emprise / that they han vndirtake

For dred of deth / so sodcynly forsake. 4120

It wer to hem / a perpetuel shame

And outre hyndryng / vnto grekys name ;

And better it wer / to euery werreyour

Manly to deye / with worship and honour, 4124

Than lik a coward / with the lyf endure.

For onys shamyd / hard is to recure

his name ageyn / of what estat he be.

And sith Grekes / of old antiquytē, 4128

As of knyghthode /, who so list tak hed,

Ben so famous / and so renomēd,

3if now of newe / the shyning of her Fame

Eclipsid were / with eny spotte of blame, 4132

It were a thyng vncouth forto here,

They say it
would be cow-
ardice to give
up their enter-
prise :

soldiers had
better die

than live as
cowards.

Adrastus's
Council say that
as Greeks of old
were so famd

4112. was Ar. G. L₂. were Bo. and the rest. most] more Ba. 4113. make Bo. M. Ad₁. mak Ar. ; Ar. has delaye with the final e underdotted. 4114. vncouth Bo. Ad₁. vncouth the M. 4115. clamour] labour M. Di. inportune Bo. Ad₁. impertune M. 4116. And newe and newe Ar. Lb. P. and now and now Bo. and the rest, except now and S. euere in on] neuer in on Ba. in euer P. contune] contynue Bo. Du. Lb. S. 4117. first most] more Ba. ; before most is an underdotted w in Ar. second most] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ba. S. C. P. E₂. 4118. wer] was Ad₁. I. a cowardyse Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. a grete cowardise Bo. and the rest. 4119. The hegh emprise Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. The emprise Bo. and the rest. that] om. P. 4119 and 4120 are transposed in I. 4120. so] om. Ra. forsake] to forsake Lb. C. P. E₂. 4122. And] An L₁. at Bo. Du. T₁. outre Ar. G. vtter L₁. Lb. C. P. L₂. our Bo. Du. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. after E₂. in I. grete Ra. Ba. vnto] to be Lb. C. P. E₂. 4123. better] bet C. to] vnto Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. S. for P. om. Lb. 4125. endure] to endure Di. I. S. tendure Ad₁. Ra. Ba. 4128. sith] sith that E₂. Grekes] be Grekes Du. old] so old Ad₁. I. 4129. who so] whos M. C. take Bo. M. Ad₁. tak Ar. 4130. renomēd Ar. Bo. renomēde M. Ad₁. (in P. a later hand has altered renomēd to renomēd, but the original spelling is perfectly legible). renomēd] worthi of deede E₂. 4132. eny spotte of blame] spot of ony shame M. Di.

- Of whoes renoun / the bemēs ȝit ben clere
 Thorgh al the world / wher as they han passyd,
 And ben not ȝit / dyrkyd nor diffacyd, 4136
 By no report / nouthur on se ne londe
 thyng^t to forsakē / that^t they tok on honde.
 “ And by exam^ple / of our progenitours,
 as conquerors, þat^t whilom wern / so manly conquerours, 4140
 To-forn that^t we into Grece^e wende,
 Of thyng^t bygon / lat^t vs make an ende,
 And parte nat^t / nor Seure from this toun
 [leaf 69, back] they now will not leave Thebes Til it^t be brouht^t to destruccioun, 4144
 wallys / tourrēs / Crestyd *and* batailled
 And for werrē strongly apparaylled,
 Be first^t doune betē / that^t no thyng^t be seyn,
 till it's laid low, But^t al to-gyder / with the erthē* pleyn 4148
 Be lowē* leyde / or that^t we resorte :
 so that folk may say “ what they began, they achievd.” That^t afterward / men may of vs reporte,
 That^t we bygan / we knyghtly han achieuyd
 Vpon our foon /, with worship vnrepreuyd.” 4152
 This was the counsaylle / shortly, *and* thavis
 To this, all the Greeks agree. Of the Grekys that^t manly wern *and* wys,
 That^t neuere aforn wer markyd with no blame,
 And specialy / swich as dredē* Shame, 4156
 And fully caste / what fortune euer tyde,
 On her purpoos / to the ende abyde,
 That^t on no part^t / her honure not apalle.

4136. ȝit] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. P. derked Bo. M. derket Ad₁. dirket Du.
 diffased Bo. defaced M. Ad₁. to faced Lb. 4137. nouthur] *om.* M. Di. on se]
 in see Lb. P. by see Ba. ne] ne on Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. nor L₁. Ad₁.
 I. Ra. S. C. E₂. 4139. example M. ensample Bo. Ad₁. 4142. begon M.
 begonne Bo. bygonne Ad₁. 4143. parte nat] nat departe Ad₁. I. 4144.
 to] vnto Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. S. into L₁. 4145. Crestyd] *crestes*
 Lb. *crestes* P. and *crestes* E₂. and batailled] Enbatayled P. E₂. 4146
omitted in Ba. 4147. that] and Ad₁. I. 4148. erthe Bo. M. Ad₁. erth Ar.
 4149. lowe Bo. low Ar. M. Ad₁. 4149' *omitted in* G. 4151. knyghtly] kyndely
 Du. 4154. the] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4155. wer markyd] marked were Lb. Ad₁. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. C. E₂. no] *om.* Ad₁. I. E₂. 4156. specialiche Du. M. Di. drede
 Ad₁. dred Ar. Bo. drad M. dredde Di. 4157. tyde] betyde Du.
 4159. part M. Ad₁. parte Bo. her] *om.* Lb. not] ne L₁. doith P. apalle
 Ar. appalle Bo. Ad₁. enpalle Lb. P. her honure not apalle] to the e M (*here*
M. stops short, leaving the line unfinished; cp. the preceding line). whatso euere
 falle Di.

And to this counsaile / Grekys, oñ *and* alle, 4160

Ben condescendyd / and, for mor happy sped,

In sted of hym / that was so latē ded,

Amphiorax / buried / depe in helle,

That koudē whilom / to the Grekys telle 4164

Of thynggēs hid / how it shal falle, aforñ :

In stede of whom / now they han hym lorñ,

They casten hem / wisly to purchase

Some prudent man / to occupye his place, 4168

That in swich thyng / myght hem most availle

Thorgh mystery of his dyvynaylle,

By craft of sorte / or of profecye,

3if eny swich they couden out espye. 4172

And among^t al / her purpoos to atteyne,

As I fyndē / they han chosyn tweyne,

Most renomēd / of hem euerychoñ.

And Menolippus / callyd was the toñ, 4176

And Terdymus / ek the tother highte.

And for he hadde most^t fauour in her sighte,

This Terdymus / was chosen and preferryd.

And in^{*} her choys / Grekys han not^t erryd ; 4180

For whilom he / lernyd / his emprise

Of his maister / Amphiorax the wyse,

And was disciple / vndyr his doctrine.

And of entent / that he shal termyne 4184

Vnto Grekys / thynggēs that shal falle,

*As a bisshop mytred in his stalle,

¶ How Grekes
chosen hem / a
new dyvynour
in stede of Am-
phiorax.

[leaf 70]

Of the two candi-
dates proposed,
Melanippus and
Terdimus, the
latter, who was
Amphiorax's
pupil, is chosen
by the Greeks
in his place.

Terdimus is
made a Bishop.

4161. for] *om.* M. Di. E₁. mor] *om.* Lb. P. happy] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. for mor
happy sped] after beste redde E₂. 4164. koude whilom to the Grekys] whilom
to Grekes coude Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4165. shal falle aforñ] sholde be beforen Ad₂. I.
4166. In stede of whom] In whos stede C. 4169. hem] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4170.
mystery M. myserie Bo. Ad₁. 4172. espye Bo. Ad₁. aspye M. 4176.
Menolippus Ar. Bo. Menalippus M. Ad₁. Menelappus P. pat oon Bo. M. Ad₁.
one Du. 4177. Terdymus Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Therdymus G. Tredimus Lb. C.
P. E₂. Terdinus Ad₂. Tardynus E₁. pat othere Bo. M. Ad₁. 4179. was
chosen] chose was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. chosen was Ra. Ba. 4180. in] *om.* Ar. G. E₁.
choys] chose Ba. Grekys] the Grekes M. Di. S. 4181. his] this Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
4184. termyne] determyne P. 4184. *om.* in G. 4186. As Lb. C. P. E₂.
And as Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a] *om.* E₁. S. mytred M. Ad₁. mytred Bo.

- They* don for him* / in many. vncouth wyse
 In the temple / to goddys sacrificise; 4188
 And thus confermed* / *and* stallyd in his Se,
 A fewē dayēs / stood / in his degrē,
 After his mayster / with ful gret^r honour,
 Of Grekys chosē / to be successour. 4192
- The Thebans suffer;
 And al this tyme /, in story as is told,
 Ful gret^r meschief / of hungre, thrust, *and* cold;
 And of Thebans / as they issen oute,
 some are slain. lay many oñ / slayē* in the route 4196
 On outhur part /, of fortune as they mette :
 her mortal swerdys / wer so sharpē whette.
 ¶ And Tydeus among hem of the toun
 Tideus Fro day to day / pleyeth þe lyoun 4200
 So cruelly, wher so that^r he rood,
 That Theban noñ / afor his face abood.
 [leaf 70, back] He made of hem, thorgh his high renowñ,
 slays many Thebans, So gret^r slaughter / and occisioun* 4204
 That^r as the deth / fro his swerd they fledde,
 And who cam nexte / leid his lyf to wedde.
 He qwitte hym-sylf / so lik a manly knyght^r
 That^r wher he went^r / he putte hem to the flight, 4208
 and drives others back into the city. And maugrē hem, in his crueltē
 He droff hem hom / into her Citē,
 hem purswyng^r / proudly to the gate :

4187. They doon for hym Lb. C. P. E₂. Don þei for him Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Don for him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba (fro). E₁. S. Don for hem Ar. G. L₂. vncouth Ar. Bo. Ad₁. I. vncouth M. sondry Ad₂. wise] guyse Ba. 4188. to] to do Ad₂. I. goddys] the goddes M. Di. C. 4189. confermed] conformed Ar. confirmed Ba. E₂. stallyd] stabled E₂. 4190. A fewē] And few L₁. by fele Bo. T₁. Du. And fele Ad₁. Ra. Ba. And fell E₁. S. And many Ad₂. I. 4192. chose Bo. M. chosen Ad₁. 4194. thrust Ar. thirst Bo. thorst M. þirst Ad₁. 4196. slayn Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* the route] the grete route Ra. 4197. outhur Ar. either Bo. M. Ad₁. 4198. sharp Bo. M. Ad₁. 4200. pleyeth] he pleyeth Ad₂. I. 4201. wher so that] that where so Ad₁. Ad₂. I. where so cuer P. where so cuer þat Lb. 4204. occisioun Ba. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. occisioun Ar. Bo. *and the rest (in P. altered to occisioun by a later hand) ; in T₁. occisioun is underlined, and occisioun written in the right margin by a later hand; cf. 3603.* 4205. fro] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4206. who] who þat S. nexte] nyghe S. leid] left S. lyf] hede Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 4207. so] om. Ad₂. I. so lik a manly] lik so manly a Ad₁. 4208. the] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. P. 4210. droff T₂. drofe Bo. drof M. Ad₁. droue E₂. 4211. hem] And Bo.

- That vnto hym / they bar so dedly hate 4212
- That they hem caste / by sleight or some engyn,
- To bryngyn hym / vnwarly to hys fyn ;
- And leyde awayt / for hym day *and* nyght.
- But O. alas ! / this noble manly knyght, 4216 But one day
¶ How pitously
Tydeus was slayn
with a quarell.
- Vpon a day / as he gan hem enchace,
- And mortally / made hem lese her place
- And sued hem / almost to the toun,
- That causē was of his destruccioun. 4220
- For on, alas ! / that on the wallys stood,
- which al that day / vpon hym abood, a Theban
crossbow-man
- With a quarell / sharpe heded for his sake,
- Markede hym with a bowe of brake, 4224
- So cruelly, makynge non arrest
- Tyl it was passyd bothē* bak *and* brest. shot and kild
him.
- Wherthorgh, alas ! / ther was non oper red
- Nor lechē-craft* / but* that he mot be ded, 4228
- Ther may therof be makēd non delays.
- And ȝit was he / holdyn / in his dayes
- The beste knyght / and most manly man,
- As myn Autour / wel rehercē kan. 4232
- But for al that was ther no dyffence
- Ageyn the strok / of dethys violence.
- And Bochas writ / er he was fully ded,
- he was by Grekys / presentyd with þe hed 4236
- Of hym that gaf / his laste fatal wounde :
- And he was callyd / , lik as it is founde,
- Menolippus / , I can non other telle.

Tho' he was
the best of the
Greeks,

[leaf 71]
he couldn't with-
stand Death.

4213. sleight] sum sleight S. crafte L₁. or some] or by some Bo. T₁. or S.
of L₁. P. 4214. bryngen Bo. M. bring Ad₁. vnwarly] warly Bo. Du.
to] vnto Ba. E₂. 4216. But] That Ad₂. I.; *the low point after O is in* Ar.
O] om. Lb. Ad₂. I. P. 4222. that] the M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4226. bothe Bo.
Ad₁. M. both Ar. 4228. Nor] ne Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. leche-craft Bo. M.
lech-craft Ar. Ad₁. but that he L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. but he C. T₂. that he
Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Di. E₁. S. E₂. that he ne T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. mot] must Ra.
Ba. S. P. 4229. maked Ar. Lb. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. made Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₂.
Ba. E₁. S. P. maad T₁. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ther may be mad ther-of Ad₁. Therof may
be maade Ad₂. I. 4230. he] om. T₂. ȝit was he] yet he was Lb. P. E₂.
4231. best Bo. M. Ad₁. 4237. gaf] gaf hym L₁. was Lb. last Bo. M. laste
Ad₁. 4238. callyd] y-called Ad₁. S. is] was Bo. (*in L₂ is written above was,
which is crossed out*).

	¶ But thilkē* day / Thebans wex so felle	4240
¶ He that slogh Tydeus was callyd Meno- lippus. King Parthono- lope was also slain, and Ypomedon.	Vpon Grekys / that vnder her Cytē The manly kyng Parthanolopē Islayē* was / euene afor the gatys ; And ther also, Armyd bright in platys,	4244
	The famous kyng / callyd ypomedoun, The samē day /, as mad is mencioun, On hors-bak / manly as he faught, At the briggē / euene vpon the draught,	4248
	Besette with pres / casuelly was drownyd. And thus fortunē / hath on Grekys frownyd On euery syde / thilk vnhappy day. But al the maner / tellen I ne may	4252
Fortune frownd on the Greeks.	Of her fightyng / nor her slaughter in soth, Mor to declarē / than myn Autour doth. But thilkē* day / I fynde / as ȝe may sen, whan Phebus / passyd was* merydyen	4256
	And fro the south / westward gan hym drawe, his gylte tressys / to bathen in the wawe, ¶ The Theban kyng / felle Ethyocles,	4260
Eteocles	Rote of vnreste / and causer of vnpes, The slaughter of Grekys / whan that he beheld, Armyd in steel / he kam out in-to feld,	
rides forth	Ful desirous / in that sodeyn hete Polymytēs / at good leyser to mete,	4264
[leaf 71, back] to fight Poly- neices,		

4240. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. Du. waxe Bo. M. Ad₁. 4241. her] the Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4243. Islayen] Islayn Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. slayn T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. L₂. 4244. ther also] also jere Du. 4248. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad₁. At M. brigge Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. bregge Ad₂. brugge L₂. bridge E₂. At the brigge euene] Att briggis eend Ra. Ba. euene] om. Ra. Ba. vpon] above P. 4250. frowned] froned Bo. 4251. thilk] thik Ar. 4253. nor] ne L₁. M. her] of her Lb. M. Di. P. of S. 4255. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. 4256. whan] Whanne that T₂. passy] was] was passyd Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. C. E₂. L₂. was] om. P. merydyen] the meriden Ra. Ba. S. 4257. gan] can E₂. hym] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4258. gilt Bo. M. Ad₁. 4260. causer] cause Lb. P. vnpes] unhappes E₁. In Du. the second half of 4260 (and causer of vnpes) and the first two words of 4261 (The slaughter) are omitted, and the remnants of the two lines joined into one line. 4261. Grekys] the Grekis Lb. P. peple Di. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4262. out] om. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in-to] in Ba. of P. feld Ar. G. ȝe felde Bo. and all the rest. 4263. sodeyn Bo. M. Ad₁. sodeyne Di.

Syngulerly / with hym to han ado.

For in this world / he hatede no man so ;

he sat so nygh / emprented in his herte.

whoos comyng^t out / his brother gan aduerte 4268

Vpon his stede / in the opposit^t,

who is ready
to meet him.

And hadde ageynward^t / also gret^t delyt

To meten hym / 3if fortune assente.

Thenvious fyr / so her hertys brente 4272

Eteocles and
Polyneices
attack one an-
other.

with haate Cankered / of vnkyndē blood.

And lik two Tygres / in her ragē wood,

with speerys sharpe / groundē for the nonys,

So as they ranne / and mettē both attonys, 4276

Polymytēs / thorgh platys, mayle, and sheeld

¶ How euerich of
the Theban breth-
eren slogh other
to-form þe Cyte.
Polyneices runs
Eteocles thru,

Roof hym thorgh-out / and smette hym in-to felk.

But whan he sauē / the stremys of his blood

Raylle about / in maner of a flood, 4280

Al sodeynly / of compassioun,

From his coursere / he alighte down,

and then dis-
mounts

And brotherly, with a pitous face,

To saue his lyf / gan hym to vnbrace*, 4284

And from his wounde / of newe affeccioun,

to pull his spear
out of his
brother.

Ful bysy was / to pulle out* the trunchoun,

4265. to] forto Ra. Ba. ado] at do Ba. to do Lb. do C. 4266. worlde Bo.
4267. emprented Bo. M. enprented Ad₁. enprintid Di. In G. the second half
of 4267 and the first half of 4268 are omitted: He sat so nygh out his brother gan
aduerte. 4269. stede M. Ad₁. steed Bo. 4270. hadde] om. Bo. 4271.
Ar. has tometen, with a vertical stroke between the two words. assente] will assente
E₂. 4272. Thenvious Bo. M. Ad₁. 4273. with] Whiche T₂. E₂. Whiche
of P. haate Ar. hete Bo. hate M. Ad₁. and the rest. cankred Bo. M. Ad₁.
Cankered] was cancred E₂. om. P. of] and of P. 4275. sharpe Bo. sharp
M. Ad₁. grounde Bo. ground M. Ad₁. grounden Ra. Ba. speerys sharped₁.
sharpe speerys Ba. T₂. 4276. ranne] ronne M. Di. renne T₂. rood Ad₂. I. an₂. I.
om. Ra. Ba. and ne T₂. mette Bo. M. Ad₁. mete Lb. mette both] fr. Bo.
mette Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 4277. thorgh] with Ra. Ba. platys] plate T₂. (into).
M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. T₂. P. platys mayle] mayle plate P. 4278. Roof M. Ad₁.
Bo. Rof M. Ad₁. thorgh-out] thoroh Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. T₂. smette A 4324. was]
smete Bo. Du. bar Ad₁. Ad₂. I. smote T₁. and the rest. hym] om. R₂. Ar. M. Ad₁.
to] in T₂. feld Ar. G. C. þe feld Bo. and the rest. 4280. raile Bo. Md₂. I. Ba. L₂.
as Ad₂. I. 4281. Al] And Ba. Ra. (And written above Al, which is, Bo. T₁. Ad₁.
sodeynly] sodenliche M. Di. of] meued of Ra. Ba. 4282. cour₂ aryvinge Lb.
Ad₁. coursour Bo. coursar L₂. alighte] light G. Du. Lb. M. R₂. Bo. M. Ad₁. at
doun Ar. L₁. E₁. C. a-doun Bo. G. and the rest. 4284. unbra₂ entailes Ad₂. I.
E₁. S. C. E₂. umbrace Bo. embrace Ar. embrace G. L₁. Lb. seroun L₂. gestran
P. L₂. 4286. out] om. Ar. G. Ra. Ba. L₂.

- Of loue only / handlyng hym ryght softe.
 On which Eteocles But O / alas ! whil he lay alofte, 4288
 Ful yrouslly / Ethiocles the felle,
 Of al this sorowe / verraye sours *and* welle,
 stabs Polyneices to the heart; with a dagger / in al his peynys smerte,
 his brother smoot vnwarly to the herte : 4292
 [leaf 72] which al her lyf / haddë be so wrothe.
 so both die. And thus the Thebans / were yslawë* bothe
 At the entrè / euene aforne the toun.
 But Grekys / tho / ben auailed doun 4296
 Out of the feld / the worthy knyghtys alle.
 And in Thebës / loud* / as eny shalle,
 The Cry aroos / whan her kyng was ded.
 The Thebans mourn their king's death. And to the gatys / armyd foot *and* hed, 4300
 Out of the toun / cam many proud Theban.
 And some of hem / vpon the wallys ran
 And gan to shoute / that pitè was to here.
 And they with-out / of her lyf in were, 4304
 with-oute confort // or consolacioun,
 Disespeyred / ronne* hom to the toun
 And Grekys folowen after at the bak,
 That many on / that day / goth to wrak. 4308
4287. handlyng] handeled M. handlid Di. holding Ba. S. ryght] ful G. Lb.
 M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4288. O] om. Ad₂. I. one E₂. alofte] on loft Ra.
 Ba. P. 4289 and 4290 omitted in Ad₂. and I. ; in Ad₁. these two lines are omitted
 in their right place, but written in the bottom margin of the page a little bit below
 the column. 4291. smert Bo. M. Ad₁. smarte E₂. 4292. smoot] roff Lb.
 C. T₂. P. E₂. vnwarly] vnwardly E₁. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. harte E₂. 4293. had
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 4294 omitted in Ba. 4294. Ar. has a bar also between the and
 Thebans. the] these P. om. Ra. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T₁. yslawe Bo. E₂.
 L₂. yslowe Ar. slawe T₁ (weren s.). Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. C. yslayn T₂ (y. were). L₂.
 brayn L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. P. 4296. tho] thus S. auailed Bo. aualed M.
 Att 4298. And] om. E₂. in] in-to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Thebes] Thebans Ra. Ba.
 froned. T₁. M. Di. C. T₂. P. lowde Ad₂. I. L₂. londe E₁. lond Ba. S. lande
 Di. P. E₂. land Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. om. Ra. as eny] as in eny L₁. as euere
 that T₂. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. as soche thing E₂. shalle] shralle T₂. shall fall
 P. meryd. 4299. Cry] Cytee E₁. whan] þat L₁. 4303. gan] gon M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. omitted in Ra. 4304. wip-oute Bo. M. lyf in altered in P.
 vnappes E₁. and to lyfes. in were] in weer Ad₂. in wyre Lb. in werre L₁.
 first two words Ad₁. E₁. T₂. in fer L₂. 4306. Disespeyred] Dispeired L₁. Lb. M.
 lines joined into o. C. P. E₂. L₂. Dessapeyryd S. Dispeired T₂. ronne Bo. T₁. M.
 om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. runne L₁. ran Lb. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. L₂. room Ar.
 Ba. of P. feld A. Ra. Ba. C. vnto S. 4307. after] om. Bo. T₂. at the Ar.
 Ad₁. sodeyne Di. t E₂. I₂. atte her Ra.

And as her foomen / proudly hem assaylle		
Ful many Grek* / thorgh platys <i>and</i> thorgh maylle		Many Greeks were shot.
was shette thorgh-out, pressyng at the wallys,		
And betyn of / with grete rounde ballys,	4312	
That her lay on / and another 3onder.		
And the noysē, hydouser* than thonder,		The noise of the guns was hideous.
Of gonnē-shot and of* Arblastys ek,		
So loude out-ronge / that many worthy grek	4316	
Ther lost his lyf / ; they wern on hem so felle.		
And at the gatys /, shortly forto telle,		At the gates
As Grekys prees / to entren þe Cytē,		
They of Thebēs / in her Cruelte	4320	the Thebans fight the Greeks
with hem mette / ful furious <i>and</i> wood,		
And mortally / as they ageyn hem* stood,		[leaf 72, back]
Men myghte sen / sperys Shyuere a-sonder,		
That to byhold / it was a verray wonder	4324	
how they foyne / with daggers <i>and</i> with swerdys,		with dagger, sword
Thorgh the vyser / amying* at the berdys,		
Percyng* also / thorgh the rownde Maylles,		
Rent out peces / of ther aventaylles,	4328	
That nouht availleth / the myghty Geseran,		

4309. And] Ans Ar. 4310. Grek Ra. Ba. C. T₂. Grekys Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*
 thorgh] thorgh-oute M. Di. platys] plate M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 second thorgh] om. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. 4311. was] were Lb. M. Di.
 P. shette Ar. shet G. Bo. T₁. Lb. E₁. C. T₂. E₂. shot L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 S. P. L₂. shoten Ra. Ba. porugh-oute Bo. M. porhout Ad₁. ; in Ar. (*also in* Bo.)
there is a pause-bar dividing thorgh and out. thorgh-out] thoruh Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad₁. at M. to the Ba. 4312. grete Bo. Ad₁. gret
 M. rounde Bo. round Ad₁. M. 4313. her] ther Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S.
 4314. hydowser L₂. hydousher Ar. G. more hideous Bo. *and the rest.* thonder]
 þe thonder Bo. G. T₁. Ba. 4315. Of gonne-shot] Of gret strokes S. and of L₁.
 Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. and Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* Arblastys Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁.
 Arblastres Lb. Arrowblasters L₁. arrowblastes C. 4319. As] Atte Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. E₁. S. prees] pressen M. Di. presen E₁. T₂. E₂. to entren Ar. Bo.
 Ad₁. to entre M. to entyrn L₂. to enter in S. in entryng to Ra. Ba. (into).
 4320. Cruelte] fel cruelte M. Di. T₂. 4322. ham Ar. hem Bo. M. Ad₁.
 4323. mizte Ad₁. might Bo. M. a-sonder] in-sovndre Ba. 4324. was]
 were L₁. a] om. G. Bo. L₁. Ad₂. I. verray] grete T₂. 4325. foyne Ar. M. Ad₁.
 fuyne Bo. foyned Lb. feyne E₁. fyn S. *second with]* om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. L₂.
 4326. Torgh Ar. vyser Bo. Ad₁. vysour M. hamyng Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Ad₁.
 Ra. amying M. aymeng C. awmynge Di. E₂. armyng T₂. aryvinge Lb.
 haying L₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. hangyng I. L₂. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad₁. at
 E₁. E₂. L₂. at] om. Lb. 4328. aventaylles] ventaylis L₂. entailes Ad₂. I.
 4329. Geseran Ar. gesseran M. Ad₁. gesseron Bo. gesseroun L₂. gestran
 L₁. E₁.

- and spear. Thorgh brest / and nekkë / that the sperys Rañ.
her wepnys wern / so sharpe grounde *and* whet,
In ther armurë / that ther was no let. 4332
- Men are trodden
underfoot. For ther laye on / troden vnder foote,
And 3onder* / on / pereyd to the herte roote.
Her lith on ded / *and* ther another lame.
This was / the play / and the mortal game 4336
Atwenë* Thebans / and the Grekys proude,
That the swowys / and the cryës loude
Of hem that lay / and 3olden vp the goost,
was herd ful fer / aboute in many cost. 4340
- The cries of the
dying are loud. ¶ And at the gatys / and sayllyng of þe wal
Islayn* was / al the blood Royal,
Both of the toun / and of Grekys lond,
And all the worthy knyghtys of her hond. 4344
- How al the
gentyl blood of
greece *and* Thebes
was destroyed
on / o' / day. And of lordys /, 3if I shal not feyne,
On Grekys syde / alyvë wer but tweyne,
Kyng^r Adrastus / and Campaneus.
That day to hem / was so vngracious. 4348
And for Titan / westryd was so lowe
- Of the Greek
lords,
only Adrastus
and Capaneus
live. That no man myght vnnethys other knowe,
Tho of the toun / shet her gatys faste
- The Thebans
bar their gates,

4330. nek Bo. brest and nekke] nekke and brest Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P (*corrected from* brest and nek). that] so L₁. sperys] myghty speres E₁. Ran Ar. M. Ad₁. ron Bo. 4331. wepenes Bo. wepens M. wepons L₂. sharp Bo. M. Ad₁. grounde and whet] whet and ground M. grounde and] *om.* Lb. P. grounde] y-grounde (*om.* and whet) Di. 4332. ther was no let] no let was found M. Di. they were nat lette C. T₂. 4333. vnder foote] vnder þe foote Ad₁. I. 4334. 3onde Ar. G. yondre (yonder) Bo. *and the rest.* on] a-nothir S. P. pereyd] pressid Ad₂. I. peresed Ba. herte Ad₁. hert Bo. M. vnto the rote (*om.* herte) T₂. 4337. A-twene Ad₁. M. Atwen Ar. Bo. Atwix Ra. Betwix Ba. Bitwene L₂. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T₁. Ad₁. the Thebans S. 4338. That] *om.* Bo. swowys] swoughes Lb. P. E₂. swoes M. swounes E₁. showghtes L₁. showes L₂. sowtes S. swerdes Bo. 4340. many Ar. many a Bo. 4341. at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad₁. at M. and] *om.* Lb. of L₂. sayllyng] assailing Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. saylynges L₂. soyllyng Lb. sawtyng L₁. *om.* P. of þe] atte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. on the G. L₂. before the P. 4342. Islayen] Islayn Ar. Bo. *and all, except* Slayn L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. 4343. Grekys] þe Grekes L₁. Di. Ra. Ba. S. E₂. Ro. 4345. 3if] *om.* Ro. in Ra. 4345 reads: And of the sothe if I shall nat feyne; in Ba: If I shall nat in sothe feyn. 4348. vngracious] gracious Di. 4349. westryd] westward Bo. Ra. Ba. westryd was] was westrid Ad₂. I. 4351. Tho of the toun] Thei of the toun Bo. L₂. These of þe toun L₁. Of the toun thei Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. her] þe S. P. shet her gatys] shotte her gonnys Ra. Ba (govnes).

with barrys rounde / makēd forto laste, 4352

In which no wight^t kervē may nor hewe. [leaf 73]

And Adrastus / with a grekys fewe

Repeyrēd is hom vnto his Tent,

And al that^t nyght^t / he wastyd hath *and* spent^t 4356

For his vnhappe / in sorowe compleynyng^t.

And they in Thebes / the nexte day swyng^t and next day
her devoyre did / *and* her bysy cure, bury Eteocles.

To ordeyne and make / a sepulture 4360

For her kyng^t / yslayē^{*} in the feeld ;

And offred vp his baner and his sheld,

His helme / his swerd^t, and also his penoun,

Ther-Inne of gold^t / I-betyn a dragoun, 4364

high in the temple / that^t men myghte seī.

And Iocasta / that^t infortuny^d quene,

her sonēs deth / soorē^{*} gan compleyne ; His mother
and sisters
mourn him.

And also ek / her ȝonge doghtres tweyne, 4368

Both ymeyne / and Antigonee,

Cryden and wepte / that^t pytē was to se.

But^t to her sorowes / that^t was non refut.

And thus the Citē / bar / *and* destitut, 4372

havyng no wight^t to gouern hem ne^{*} guye :

No one is left to
rule in Thebes.

For ded and slayn / was al the Chyualrye,

And no wight^t left^t almost^t in þe toun

4352. barrys] ballis Ra. Ba. round Bo. M. Ad₁. made Bo. M. Ad₁. 4353.
may] might M. Di. 4354. a grekys fewe] Grekes a fewe L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S.
Grekes fewe Lb. P. a knightis fewe T₂. 4356. that] þe L₁. he] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. wastyd hath] hasted E₁. Ro. 4357. in sorowe] and sorw Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Du.
4358. nexte Ad₁. next Bo. M. 4359. dide M. dede Bo. Ad₁. 4361.
yslayen] yslayn Ar. G. E₁. Ro. slayn Bo. *and the other MSS.* 4362. and]
an Ar. 4363 to 4418 gap in E₁, one leaf (l 1) being lost. 4363. His helme
his swerd] His swerd his helme M. Di. 4364. Ther-Inne of gold] ther in
golde Bo. I-betyn] beten Bo. Du. M. Di. S. C. P. y₂-bete L₂. a] *om.* Ba.
4365. might Bo. M. Ad₁. 4366. that] the Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂.
infortuny^d Ar. G. L₂. infortunat Bo. *and the rest.* 4367. sore Bo. M. Ad₁.
soor Ar. 4368. also ek] eke also M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. yong Bo.
M. Ad₁. *om.* Du. 4369. Antigonee] fair Antigone Ra. Ba. antygon Lb.
4370. to se] to se on Lb. 4371. sorowes] sorownesse Lb. that] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. ther L₁. Di. Ba. E₂. 4373. to gouern hem] hem to gouerne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁.
M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. ne] nor Ar. and G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. 4374.
and] an Ar. Ad₁. 4375. left] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
S. Ro. left almost] almost left T₂. in þe toun] in al þe toun Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

To regne vpon * hem / by successioun. 4376

¶ But for they saugh / and tokyn also hed,

with-outē þis / that* they hadde an hed

In the Cytē / þei may not durē longe :

For though so be Comownerys be stronge 4380

with multitude / *and* have no gouernaylle

Of an hed / , ful lytyl may awaylle :

[leaf 73, back]

Therfor they han vnto her socour

ychosyn hem a newē gouernour, 4384

¶ How creawnt
þe olde Tyraunt
was chosen kyng
of Thebes.

An olde Tyraunt / þat callyd was Creon,

Ful acceptable / to hem cuerichoñ,

And crownyd hym / with-oute mor lettyng,

Creon is elected
King by Parlia-
ment.

To regne in Thebēs / *and* to ben her kyng, 4388

Al-though* he hadde no title by discent

But by* fre choys* / made in parlement.

And ther to hym, lik as it is founde,

The Thebans
swear allegiance
to him.

By her lygeaunce / of newē they wer bounde, 4392

For to be trewē / whyl the Citē stood,

To hym only / with body *and* with good.

Thus they wer sworn / *and* suryd euerichoñ ;

And he ageynward / to saue hem from her fooñ, 4396

And hem dyffende / with al his fullē* myght,

And meynten hem / in al manere ryght.

This was thacord / as in sentement.

Adrastus sends

And in this whilē* hath Adrastus sent 4400

4376. vpon] on Ar. G. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. vp Ro. hem] om. Ro.
4377. tokyn also] toke also M. Di. C. also toke P. takyn also Ra. also taken Ba.
4378. that] om. Ar. G. hadde] han Ra. Ba. haue Ad₂. I. C. 4379. dure] endure Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4380. so be] hit so be Lb. C. E₂. comoners Ad₁. cominers M. communes L₁. comouns Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. commynis S. Comownerys (Ar. G. C. P. L₂.)] þat comonus Lb. E₂ (commons). þe comoners (etc.) Bo. *and the rest.* stronge] so strong Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4382. lytyl] lite Lb. M. Ad₁. C. T₂. E₂. may] it may Lb. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T₂. E₂. Ro. 4383. Therfor] Ther Du. L₁. han] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. (cf. 4384). 4384. ychosen Ar. Bo. Ad₁. chosen M. hem] han Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. anewe Ar. a newe Bo. a new M. Ad₁. 4386 to 4515 gap in C. 4389. Al they Ar. L₂. As pough Bo. And al though M. Di. And thouh I. Al though Ad₁. G. *and the rest.* 4390. by] om. Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. S. Ro. choys] loys Ar. made] emade L₂. in] a E₂. 4392. her] high Ba. 4397. al] om. Ad₁. fulle] ful Ar. Bo. *and all.* 4398. maynten T₁. Du. L₁. mayntene Bo. M. Ad₁. al manere] al manere of L₁. S. all their Ba. 4400. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whil Ar.

- From the Siege of Thebès the Cytè
 A woundyd knyght hom to his contrè,
 Thorgh al Greccè / pleylny to declare
 Al þe slaughter and the evyl fare 4404
 Of worthy Grekys, ryght as it is falle,
 And how that he hath lost his lordys alle
 Att mor meschief / þan eny man can mouth.
 And whan this thyng / was in greccè couth, 4408
 Fyrst to Argyve / and Deyphylee,
 And to the ladies / ek in the contrè
 And of provynces / aboute hem adiacent,
 They comè down /, al be on assent, 4412
 Worthy queenys / and with hem ek duchessys,
 And other ek / that callyd were contessys,
 And alle the ladyes / and wymmen of degrè
 Ben assembled / in Argè the Cytè, 4416
 lik as I rede /, and alle in clothès blake;
 That to byhold / the sorowe that they make,
 It were a deth / to eny man alyve.
 And ȝif I shuldè* / by and by descryve 4420
 Ther tendre wepyng and ther wooful sownys,
 her complayntys / and lamentacions,
 her ofte swounyng / with facys ded and pale,
 Ther-of I myghte make a newè tale, 4424

home to Greece
 the news of the

slaughter of
 his lords.

The Grecian
 ladies

[leaf 74]

¶ How alle þe
 ladyes of Grece*
 Arayde hem
 toward Thebes.
 mourn.

4401. in Siege the first e is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion Ar. 4402. to] into L₁. Ra. Ba. 4405. worthy] þe worthi Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. T₂. Ro. whiche E₂. om. Ra. Grekys] knightes M. Di. 4407. Att] And Ra. eny] om. Ba. mouth] tell S. 4408. whan] whan that T₂. thyng] om. Ba. was in grece] in grece was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. couth] knowne well S. 4409. and] and to Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. T₂. E₂. 4410. to] om. Du. 4411. provynces in Ar. corrected from provinces. 4412. come M. Ad₁. cam Bo. al be on] by oonlie Ba. 4413. ek] om. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. 4415. wymmen Bo. M. wommen Ad₁. 4417. in the rubric Ar. has Grece. 4419. a] om. Ad₂. I. eny] many Ba. alyve] on lyve L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. Ad₂. I. 4420. ȝif] om. Du. shulde Lb. shuld Ar. Bo. sholde Ad₁. shold M. descryve] beseryne Bo. 4421. Ther. ther Ar. Their. þer Bo. Their. her Du. Ther. her M. Her. her Ad₁. sownys] swowns Bo. bale E₁. Ro. 4422. and] and her Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. and her lamentacions] om. E₁. Ro. 4423. ofte Bo. M. Ad₁. her ofte] With ofte Lb. P. Of her L₁. swounyng] sownyng L₂. swounynges Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. sownes L₁. her ofte swounyng] om. E₁. Ro., which two MSS. thus make one line out of the former half of 4422 and the latter half of 4423. facys] her faces T₁. face Lb. P. 4424. might Bo. M. Ad₁.

	Almost a day / 3ow to occupye.	
They gather	And as myn Autour / doth clerly certifie, Thurgh-outē Grece / from all þe Rigiouns Out of Cities / and of Royal touns	4428
	Cam alle the ladies / and wymmen of estat, Ful hevycheryd / and disconsolat, To this assemblē /, afor as I 3ou tolde,	
to journey to Thebes,	In purpoos fully / her Iournē forto holde	4432
	Toward Thebēs / thys sorwful creaturys, Ther to bywaylle / her wooful auenturys, Taquyte hem-silf / of trouth in wommanhede	
to bewail their dead lords.	To her lordys / which in the feld lay dede.	4436
	And as the story / liketh to declare, Al this Iournē / they went on foote bare, lik as they haddē / gon on pylgrymage, In tokyn of mournyng / barbyd þe visage,	4440
in dark gar- ments,	Wympled echoñ / and in burnet weedys. Nat in charys / drawen forth with stedys,	
[leaf 74, back]	Nor on palfreys blakē nowther white, The Sely wymmen koude hem not delite	4444
	To hold her way / but barfote forth they wente, So feithfully / euerichon they ment,	
and are all true.	Thorgh hevynesse* / diffacyd of her hwe. And as I fyndē, they weryn alle trwe.	4448
	¶ Now was not þat / a wonder forto se	

4426. doth clerly] clerely doth Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. Ro. certifie] specifye Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4427. Grece] all Grece Lb. P. from] in L₁. þe] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. 4428. Citees Bo. M. Ad₁. the citees Ad₂. I. T₂. second of (Ar. S. E₂. L₂.)] othre Du. om. Bo. and the rest. 4429. Came Bo. Come M. Ad₁. Comen Ba. the] om. Ro. 4431. To] In Ba. 4432 to the end lost in Ba. 4432. In] I E₁. Ro. om. Bo. T₁. M. Di. purpoos] Purposed T₁. M. Di. 4433. Toward Bo. M. Towardes Ad₁. 4435. of trouth in Ar. Bo. M. Ra. E₁. S. P. in troupe of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. of trouth and E₂. 4438. Iournē] meyne S. on loote Bo. T₁. Ra. T₂. L₂. on foot M. Ad₁. on fete Lb. they went on foote bare] the women went foot bare Ad₂. I (wenten). 4439. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 4440. barbyd þe visage] barfote the vyage Lb. 4441. in] with Ad₂. burnet] moornyng Ad₂. I. 4442. in] with Ad₂. I. charys] Chaires E₂. with] nor with Ad₂. I. 4443. nowther Ar. neithre Bo. Ad₁. nor M. 4445. To hold her way] Her way to hold in ese Ad₁. Ad₂. I. forth] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. Ro. 4447. Ar. has hevynesse. 4448. weren Ad₁. weren Bo. M. alle M. al Bo. they weryn alle] euerychon were G. 4449. þat] þis Bo. a] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. a wonder] a wondyr thyng Lb. P. forto] to T₂. P.

So many trewe / out^t of a cuntrè,
 Attonys gadryd / in a companye,
 And feithful allè /, bookys can not lye, 4452
 Both in her port / and inward in menyng?
 Vnto my doom / it was an vncouth thyng,
 Among^t a thowsand wyemen outh^r tweyne
 To fynden noon / that kowde in hertè feyne. 4456
 It was a mervaylle / nat^t ofte seyn aforⁿ.
 For seelde / in feldys / groweth eny corⁿ
 But^t 3if so^me wede / spryng^t vp *per*-among^t.
 Men allaye* wynys / whan they be to strong^t; 4460
 But^t her trouth was meynte wiþ noⁿ allayes,
 They were so trewe / founde at alle assayes.

It's a strange
thing that in
1000 or 2000
women, none
was a sham.

And they ne stynt^t / vpon her iournè
 Tyl that they cam *per* as* they wolde be, 4464
 wher Adrastus /, wrytyn as I fynde,
 lay in his Tent / al of colour ynde ;
 Gretly mervaylyd* / whan that he biheld
 The nombre of hem / sprad thorgh al þe feld^t, 4468
 Clad aⁿ in blak / and barfoot^t euerychoⁿ.
 Out^t of his Tent / he dressy^t hym anoⁿ,
 Vpon his hand / the kyng^t Campaneus* ;
 Ful trist^t in herte / and facè right^t pitous, 4472

The Grecian
ladies reach
Adrastus's tent.

He and Cam-
paneus meet
them.

4450. trewe Bo. Ad₁. trew M. trew women Ra. out] *om.* Ra. a Ar. o Bo.
 M. Ad₁. oon Lb. Ra. 4451. gadred Bo. gadert M. Ad₁. a Ar. Bo. M.
 o Ad₁. 4452. alle M. Ad₁. al Bo. can Bo. konne M. 4453. her]
om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. T₂. port] thought G. menyng] her mening G. Ad₁. Ra. S.
 her meevyng I. her moornyng Ad₂. 4455. outh^r Bo. or M. Ad₁. 4456
 to 4586 *lost in* Bo. 4456. To fynden Ar. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. Not to finde E₂. To
 fynde L₁. and the rest. noon Ar. Ra. L₂. nat one Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in on S. oon T₁.
 and the rest. hert T₁. M. Ad₁. kowde in herte] conde not in herte Di. P. cowde
 in hert nat Ra. 4457. ofte T₁. Ad₁. oft M. seyn Ar. T₁. M. Di. T₂. L₂. sen
 L₁. and the rest ; in Ar. the y of seyn is added over the word with the usual mark
 of insertion. 4459 to 4572 *lost in* Du. 4460. allaye (alaye)] laye Ar. G.
 may allaye T₂. to Ar. M. Di. *om.* G. T₁. and the rest. 4461. non] *om.* Ra.
 4462. trewe Ra. trew M. Ad₁. 4463. stynte L₁. M. Ad₁. 4464. Tyl]
 Alle Ad₂. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. cam Ar. come M. Ad₁. *per* as]
per Ar. G. Di. E₂. L₂. where Lb. P. wolde Ar. wolde Ad₁. wold M.
 wol Lb. Ar. has a pause-bar between they and cam. 4467. Gretly] And gretely
 Lb. P. E₂. mervaylyd] amervaylyd Ar. G. T₁. T₂. L₂. biheld] behilde (: felde)
 Lb. Di. 4468. sprad] ysprad L₂. thorgh] in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. *om.* L₁. Lb. P. al]
om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. 4469. all] *om.* Di. Ra. 4471. The] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. S. Campaneus Ar. Campaneus G. M. Ad₂. Capaneus Ad₁. 4472. trist]
 tristi Ra. face] of face M. Di. right]ful Lb. P. pitous] pituous Lb. pyteous E₁.

[leaf 75] Ageyn the women / forth they went yfere.
 And to byhold / the wooful hevy chere,
 They sigh and swoon The wooful cryës / also, whan they mette,
 The sorful sighys / in her brestys shette, 4476
 The teerys newe / distillyng on her facys,
 And the swownyng / in many sondry placys,
 when they see their dead lords, whan they her lordys / alyvë not ne founde,
 But in the feeld / thorgh-girt with many wounde, 4480
 face upwards. lay stark vpriȝt* /, pleynty to endite,
 with dedly eyën / tournyd vp the white,
 who madë sorowe / or felt her hertë Ryve
 For hir lorde / but the faire Argyve? 4484
 Deiphile weeps for Tideus. who can now wepë / But Deyphylee?
 Tydeus / for she ne myghte se?
 whoos constreyntys* were so fel and kene
 That Adrastus myghte not sustene 4488
 ¶ How creon wil not suffre the bodies nowther to be buried nor brent.
 To byholde the ladyes so compleyne,
 wisshing* his hertë / parted wer on tweyne.
 ¶ And ȝit, alas! / bothen* eve and morowe,
 O thyng ther was / that doubled al her sorowe, 4492
 Creon leaves That Old Creon / fader of fellonye,
 Ne woldë* suffre, thorgh his Tyrannye,
 The dedë* bodies / be buried nowther brente,

4473. forth] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. forth they went] went forth P. yfere] in feere L₁. Lb. Di. Ra. S. E₂. 4476. sorful Ar. M. sorghful Ad₁. sorowful L₁. woful Lb. P. ferful S. sighes] sightes Lb. S. brestys] brest Di. hertis L₁. shette] shent S. (: mett). 4478. the] so E₂. sondry] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. placys] place (: face) Ad₂. I. 4479. her lordys alyve] on lyve her lordis L₁. not] *om.* S. ne] *om.* Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. P. L₂. 4480. in] on L₂. thurgh P. thorgh-girt] thorgh-gert M. gyrt P. many] *om.* Di. many a L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. E₂. L₂. 4481. stark] straught E₂. vpriȝt Ar. T₁. Ad₁. M. and all. 4483. hertë] *om.* Ad₂. I. 4484. the] *om.* Ad₂. I. 4485. who] And who Ad₁. Ad₂. I. But who Ra. S. can] ganne M. E₂. now] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4486. Tydeus for] For Tideus þat L₁. ne myghte] myght nat M. Di. P. se] fele E₁. Ro. (both the copyists pronounced : Déyphyle). 4487. constreyntys] constretys Ar. G. T₁. S. constreytes L₂. compleyntis Ad₂. fel and] *om.* E₁. Ro. 4488. myghte not] ne myght nat M. Di. myght it not Ra. S. myght not hym G. 4490. whisshing Ar. his] her Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. Ro. hert T₁. M. hertes Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. parted] cornen Lb. T₂. P. E₂. corvid L₂. wer] *om.* L₁. Ad₂. I. S. on tweyne] atweyne Lb. S. T₂. P. in tweyne L₁. Ad₁. Ra. E₂. L₂. 4491. And] But T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. both Ar. Ad₁. bothe T₁. M. (cp. 2801). eve] even L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. 4492. al] *om.* Ad₂. I. 4493. Old Ar. olde M. Ad₁. 4494. wolde Ad₁. wold Ar. M. 4495. The] Tho Ra. ded Ar. M. Ad₁. dede Lb. Ra. be buried] to buried be Ad₁. to be buried Ad₂. I. brente] y-brente Lb. E₁. Ro.

- But with beestis and houndys to be rente. 4496 the corpses to
 he made hem aȝ / vpon an hepe be leyde. be torn by dogs.
- wherof the wymmen trist and evyl apeyde,
 For verray dool, as it was no wonder,
 her hertys felt almost ryve a-sonder. 4500
- ¶ And as my mayster Chaucer list endite, As Chaucer says,
 Al clad in blak / with her wymples whyte,
 With gret honour / and duē* reuerence, [leaf 75, back]
- In the temple / of the goddesse Clemence 4504 the ladies stay
 They abood the space / of fourtēnyght in the Temple
 Tyl Theseus / the noble worthy knyght, till Theseus
 Duk of Athenys / with his Chyvalrye comes with
- Repeyrēd hom / out of Femynye, 4508
- And with hym ladde / ful feir vpon to sene,
 Thorgh his manhod / ypolita the quene, Hippolita and
 And her suster / callyd Emelye. Euilly.
- and whan thies wommen / gonnē first espye 4512
- This worthy Duk / as he cam rydynge,
 Kyng Adrastus /, hem alle conveyinge,
 The wommen brouht vnto his presence,
 which hym bysought / to ȝive hem audience. 4516 They pray
 And aȝ attonys swownyng in the place, Theseus
- Ful humbly / preiden* hym of grace to redress their
 To rewe on hem / her harmys to redresse. grievance.
- But ȝif ȝe list / to se the gentyllesse 4520
- Of Theseus / how he hath hym born,

4498. wherof] Ther-of M. Di. Wherefore S. wymmen Ad₁. wommen M.
 trist] were trist Ad₁. Ad₂. I. trist and] om. Lb. P. evyl] well L₁. ben
 evel Lb. were evell P. 4999. as] om. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. E₁. S. Ro. 4500. felt T₁. M. Ad₁. bei felte Di. ryve] reyne
 E₁. Ro. almost ryve] riue almost Ad₁. Ad₂. I. a-sonder] on sounder L₁.
 in sonder Ro.; Ar. has a pause-bar after almost. 4501. my mayster]
 myn auctour M. Di. Chaucer] om. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S.
 Ro. endite Ar. G. L₂. to endyte T₁. and the rest, except forto endite Ad₂. I.
 4503. due] dieu Ar. 4504 to the end lost in Ad₂. 4505. abood] bode E₂.
 fourtenyght Ar. Lb. P. fourteen night M. Di. Ad₁. forty nyght T₁. E₁. Ro.
 fortyn nyght S. forty nyght Ra. L₂. a forty nyzt L₁. E₂. fourtene nightes T₂.
 4508. hom] hem E₂. Femynye] Femenye P. femeny L₁. L₂. femyne T₂.
 femene S. 4512. these M. pise Di. Ad₁. wymmen M. Ad₁. gon M.
 gan Ad₁. gonne first] first gan E₂. 4514. alle] om. Ad₁. I. 4515. vnto Ar.
 T₂. P. E₂. into Lb. to T₁. and the rest. 4518. humbly M. Ad₁. humbely
 Di. preide Ar. and all.

3if 3e remembre / 3e han herde it to forñ
 wel rehersyd / at Depforth in the vale,
 In the bygynnyng / of the knyghtys tale : 4524

¶ How the fynal
 destruccioun of
 Thebes is com-
 pendiously re-
 hersyd in þe
 knyghtes tale.

Theseus, as
 Chaucer says,
 comforts the
 Grecian widows.

¶ First how that he / whan he herd hem speke,
 For verray routhë* felt his hertë / breke ;
 And her sorowys / whan he gan aduerte,
 From his courser / down anoñ he sterte, 4528

[leaf 76]

He goes to
 Thebes,

Hem confortyng in ful good entente,
 And in his Armys he hem aȝ vp hente.
 The knyghtys tale / rehersetȝ euery del
 Fro poynt to poynt / 3if 3e lookë* wel, 4532

slays Creon,

and puts his host
 to flight.
 (Some say the

And how this Duk / with-oute more abood,
 The samë day / toward Thebës rood,
 Ful lik in soth / a worthy conquerour,
 And in his hoost / of Chyualrye the flour. 4536

women beat
 down the walls
 of Thebes,

And fynally, to spekyn of thys thing,
 with old Creon / that was of Thebës kyng,
 how that he faught / and slough hym lik a knyght,
 And aȝ his host / putte vnto the flyght. 4540

and that Jo-
 casta and her
 daughters

¶ 3it, as some auctours makë mencoun,
 Or Theseus entred into toun,
 The woñen first with pikkeys and with mallys,
 with gret labour / betë down the wallys. 4544

And in her writyng also as they sayn,
 Campaneus / was on the wallys slayñ,
 with cast of ston / he was so ouerlade ;
 For whom Adrastus / such a sorowe made 4548

That no man myght reles hym of his peyne.
 And Iocasta /, with her doghtres tweyne,

4522. 3e] as ye E₂. hane T₁. M. Ad₁. herde] hard Ra. T₂. Ro. 4523. Depford
 M. Ad₁. Depworth P. 4524. bygynnyng] gynnyng Di. 4525. that] om.
 Ad₁. I. he] om. I. 4526. routh Ar. Ad₁. pite I. 4528. he] sterte Ar.
 4530. he] he gan Ra. 4532. loke T₁. M. Ad₁. look Ar. loke hit Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 4540. the] om. Ad₁. I. E₁. S. 4541. 3it] And C. make] maken T₁. Ad₁.
 4542. into] vnto S. toun Ar. G. L₂. þe toun T₁. and the rest. 4543. pykoys M.
 Ad₁. pekois E₂. pikes S. 4544. bete M. beten Ad₁. 4547. ston] stoones Lb.
 E₂. over-ladde L₁. S. ouerlayde Lb. T₂. over-throwe P. ouerlade Ar. T₁. M. Ad₁.
 and the rest. 4548. such a] such T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. E₁. S. Ro. made] brayde
 Lb. made such a sorwe P. 4549. That] Tat Ar. no man] no þing Ad₁. I.
 myght] may Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. reles hym] hym reles E₁. T₂. Ro. hym of] om. S.

Ful wooffully oppressyd of her cherys,

To Athenës wer sent^t as prysonerys.

4552 were sent to Athens.)

What^t fil of hem more / can I not^t seyn.

But Theseus / myn Autour writ certeyn,

Theseus levels Thebes with the ground.

Out^t of the feld / or he fro Thebës wente,

He bete it^t downe / and the howsys brente,

4556

The puple slough / for al her crying^t loude,

Maad her wallys / and her towrys proude

Rounde aboute / euene vpon a rowe,

with the Soyle / to be laide* ful lowe

4560

That^t nouȝt was left^t / but the soyle al bare.

And to the wommen / in reles of her care,

The bonys of her lordys / that^t were slayn

[leaf 76, back]

This worthy duk / restoryd hath agayn.

4564

¶ How Duk The-
seus deluyered to
the ladies the
bodies of her
lordys.

¶ But what^t shuld I / any lenger dwelle

The oldë* Ryytys / by *and* by to telle,

Nor thobsequies / in ordre to devise;

Nor to declare / the manere *and* the Guyse

4568

I shan't describe
the burning of
the bodies,

how the bodies / wer to Asshes brent^t,

Nor of the gommës / in the flaumbë spent^t,

To make the ayre* / swetter of relees,

As fraunc encence / Mirre *and* Aloës;

4572

Nor how the wommen / round^t aboutë stood,

Somë with mylk / and some also with blood,

And some of hem with vrnës made of gold,

or the gold urns
that the ashes
of some were
put in,

whan the asshes fully weren made cold,

4576

Tenclosyn hem of gret^t affeccioun

And bern hem hom / into her Region;

4553. of] vpon P. more Ar. G. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. om. T₁. and the rest. can I] I can T₁. I. P. (see Notes). 4558. second her] om. Ad₁. I. 4559. aboute M. Ad₁. 4560. laide Ar. 4563. bonys] bodies Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. (see Notes). her] the C. P. 4565. what] om. L₂. any lenger Ar. G. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. þan lenger L₁. M. Ad₁. I. E₁. S. Ro. lenger thanne T₁. Ra. lenger now Di. 4566. olde M. Ad₁. old Ar. 4567. Nor] For Di. the obsequies M. Ad₁. 4568. Nor] Ner Lb. nethir P. to] om. G. Lb. E₂. and] nor T₂. ne Lb. gyse M. Ad₁. 4570. Nor] Ne Lb. Di. P. in] of Di. flaume T₁. M. Ad₁. E₂. flamme G. E₁. T₂. flame S. flawmes Ra. 4571. ayr M. Ad₁. hayre Ar. 4572. frank encence M. Ad₁. and] om. Ad₁. 4574. and] om. Ad₁. I. 4576. were M. Ad₁. 4577. To enclosen Ad₁. To enclose M. gret] ful gret C. 4578. bern Ar. bere Ad₁. borne M. Di.

- And how that other / ful dedly of her loke,
 For loue only / of the bonys tooke, 4580
 Hem to kepē / for a remembraunce :
 That to reherce / euery obseruaunce
 That was don / in the fyrē bright,
 or the games, The wakē-playēs / duryng al the nyght, 4584
 or wrestling, Nor of the wrastlyng / to telle poynt be poynt,
 Of hem that werē* / nakyd *and* enoynt,
 how eueriche other luggē gan and shake ;
 or the taking Nor how the wommen han her levē take 4588
 leave of Theseus. Of Theseus / with ful gret humblesse,
 Thankyng hym of his worthynesse
 That hym lyst vpon her woo to rewe ;
 And how that he, his fredam to renewe, 4592
 [leaf 77] with the wommen, of his hegh largesse,
 ypartyd hath / ek of his Richesse ;
 Theseus goes ¶ And how this Duk Thebēs ek forsoke
 to Athens. And to Athenys / the righte wayē* tooke, 4596
 with laurer crownyd / in signe of victorie,
 And the palme of conquest *and* of glorye,
 Did his honour / duely to marte ;
 And how the wymmen wepte whan they departe* 4600
 with kyng Adrastus / hom ageyn to Arge :
 Kyng Adrastus ¶ To tellyn al, it* wer to gret a charge,
 with the ladies repeyred hom ageyn to Arge. ¶ And ek also, as 3e shal vnderstonde,
 At the gynnyng I took no mor on honde 4604
 Be my promys, in conclusioun,
 But to rehercē the destruccioun

4582 to 4676 lost in I. 4582. reherce Ar. *and* all. 4585. Nor] Ne Lb. P.
 of] for G. the] *om.* Ro. wrastlyng] wrestlyng Ro. wrostelyng L₂. wraxling S.
 to] *om.* C. to telle] telling T₂. E₂. L₂. *om.* Lb. P. 4586. wern Ar. M.
 weren Di. were Ad₁. 4588. han M. haue Bo. Ad₁. 4589. ful] *om.*
 Ad₁. Ra. P. 4592. that] *om.* Ra. to Ar. G. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. gan Bo.
and the rest. 4594. yparted] And parted Di. Parted T₁. C. 4596.
 right Bo. M. Ad₁. weye T₁. Ra. E₁. E₂. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. righte
 waye] way right he Ad₁. right wey he P. 4597 to 4658 lost in Lb.
 4598. *second* of] *om.* Ra. E₁. Ro. 4600. wepte M. wept Bo. Ad₁. they] he
 L₂. departe] parte Ar. G. T₂. P. E₂. 4601. Arge] Arche L₂. 4602. it] *om.*
 Ar. G. L₂. a] *om.* T₁. T₂. 4603. shal Ar. Ad₁. shul Bo. M. sholde E₁. Ro.
 4604. At the Ar. Atte Ad₁. At Bo. M. gynnyng] Bygynnyng P. L₂. took]
 take Bo. Du. Ra. P.

Of myghty Thebës / shortly, *and* no more.

And thus Adrastus, with his lokkys hore,

4608 Adrastus stays
in Argos,

Stille abood in Argë his Cytè

Vnto his ende / : 3e gete no more of me,

Sauf, as myn auctour / liketh to compyle,

After that he lyuëd but a while ;

4612

For he was old er the siegë gan,

And thought and sorowe so vpon hym ran ;

but the trouble
of the Siege
shortens his life.

The which in soth shortyd hath his dayes.

And, tymë sette, deth makeþ no delays,

4616 He dies,

And al his Ioyë / passid was and goñ,

For of his lordys / alyvë was not on

But slayn at Thebes /, 3e knowën al the cas.

and whan this kyng / in Argë buried was

4620 and is buried.

Ful Ryaly / with gret solempnyte,

It was accountyd /, in bookys 3e may Se,

¶ Four hundred 3eer /, as mad is mencion,

To-foor the beelding / and fundacioun

4624 [leaf 77, back]
CCCC 3ere to-fore
þe fundacioun of
Rome was Thebes
destroyed.

Of gret Rome / so Ryal and so large,

whan the ladies / departyden* from Arge

To her contrës / ful trest *and* desolat.

lo: her the fyn / of contek *and* debat.

4628

Lo: her the myght of Mars the froward sterre.

Lo: what it is: for-to gynne a werre.

¶ How it concludeth / ensample 3e may se

First of Grekys / and next of the Cytè :

4632 Thebes.

4608. his] *om.* Bo. 4609. his] the G. 4613. gan Ar. G. C. T₂. L₂. began Bo. *and the rest.* 4614. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad₁. 4616. And tyme] atte tyme Ad₁. deth] *om.* P. 4617. al] *om.* Du. passid was] is passed Ad₁. 4619. slayn at Thebes] atte Thebes slayn Ad₁. al] *om.* Ad₁. 4620. in Arge] *om.* Ad₁. 4621. ryally Bo. M. royally Ad₁. 4622. accountyd Ar. Ad₁. accountyd Bo. acomptid L₁. counted M. 3e may] as ye may L₁. Ad₁. 4623. hundred Ad₁. hundreth Bo. hondred M. CCCC yere C. 4624. belding Bo. Ad₁. bildyng M. 4625. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁. the grete P. ryal Bo. M. roial Ad₁. hye P. Royally E₁. Ro. *second so]* *om.* Ad₁. 4626. departyden] partyd Ar. G. departyd Bo. *and all the other MSS. (see Notes).* 4627. tryst Bo. Ad₁. 4628. contek] connecte L₁. and] of Di. 4629. *second the]* þat L₁. froward Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. mighti Bo. *and all the rest.* 4630. forto Ar. G. M. Di. Ra. to Bo. *and the rest.* gynne] begynne L₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 4632. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. L₁. E₂. next] sith G. Ad₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. sithen Ra. the] this Ad₁. the Cyte] Thebes þe Cyte L₁. P. the Thebans cite E₂.

- ¶ The worthy blood of Grece was destroyed at the siege *and* the Cyte fynally brouht to nought.
- For owther parte / hath matere to conpleyne.
And in her strif / 3e may se thynggès tweyne :
- ¶ The worthy blood of al grece spilt,
And Thebës ek /, of Amphion first bylt, 4636
With-oute Recur / brouht vnto Ruynes
And with the soyle made pleyn as a lyne,
To wyldernessë turnyd / and desert,
And Grekys ek / falle into pouert, 4640
Both of her men / and also of her good ;
For fynaly / al the gentyl blood
was shad out ther /, her woundys wer so wyde,
To los fynal vnto outhur syde. 4644
- In war,
high and low,
both suffer.
- For in the werre is noñ excepcioun
Of hegh estat / nor lowh condicioun,
But as fortune / *and* fatë, both yffere,
List to disposë / with her double chere, 4648
- ¶ Bellona is goddesse of bataill.
- And Bellona* / the goddes in hir char
Afor provydeth /; wherfor ech man be war
Vnavysed / a werrë to bygynne.
For no man woot who shal lese or wyne. 4652
- [leaf 78]
- And hard it is whan eyther party leseth.
And doutëles / nowther of hem cheseth
That they most / in al swich mortal rage,
Maugrë her lust /, felyn gret damage. 4656
It may nat be by mannys myght restreyned.
And werre in soth / was neuer first ordeyned
- Both sides are damaged by war.

4633. owther Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad₁. parte] partie Di. hath] *om.* Di. hath matere] mater hath M. 4635. grece] grekes S. 4636. first] *om.* Ad₁. 4638. soyle Bo. M. soil Ad₁. a] ony C. T₂. P. E₂. 4639. wydernesse Ar. wilderness Bo. 4640. ek] *om.* M. Di. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. fallen Ra. S. P. L₂. full L₁. brouzte Di. into] in Ad₁. to Ra. 4641. also] *om.* Ad₁. 4644. To los fynal vnto] vn to gret los of Ad₁. outhur Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad₁. be tother G. every S. P. 4649 *and* 4650 *are transposed in* M. Di. 4649. Bellona] Belliona Ar. G. 4650. wherfor Ar. G. T₂. E₂. L₂. per-fore Bo. *and the rest.* ech] euery C. T₂. P. E₂. 4652. woot] *om.* Ra. lese M. Ad₁. lees Bo. 4653. And hard it is] Ne wot and hard is Ra. whan] where P. eyther Ar. Bo. M. euery P. party Bo. part M. eyther party leseth] bope parties leseth Ad₁. Ra. S. 4654. nowther Ar. Bo. Ad₁. neither M. nowther of hem] neper party P. 4655. swich] sewyth G. rage] rache M. 4656. lust M. Ad₁. list Bo. felyn Ar. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. fallyn in G. fall to P. folowe Bo. *and the rest.*

But for synne folkis to chastyse.

And as the byble / trewly kan devyse,
 Hegh in heuene / of Pryde *and* Surquedye,
 Lucyfer, fader of Envie,

4660 ¶ How that
 werre byganne
 in heuene by the
 pride and sur-
 quedye of Lu-
 cyfer.

The olde Serpent /, he levyathan,
 Was the first / that euer werre gan :
 Whan Michael /, the heuenly Champioun,
 with his Feerys / venqwisshyd the Dragoun,
 And to hellē / cast hym downe ful lowe.

4664

The whiche serpent hath the Cokkyl sowe
 Thorgh al erth / of envye *and* debat,
 That vnnethys / is ther noon estat,
 with-outē stryf / can lyve in Charitē.

4668 ¶ lollum
 Envy rules now.

For euery man / of hegh *and* lough degrē,
 Envyeth now / that other shulde thryve.

4672

And ground and causē / why that men so stryve,
 Is coveytise / and fals Ambicioun,

Covetousness
 and Ambition

That euerich wold han domynacioun
 Ouer other, and trede hym vndyr foote :
 which of al sorowe / gynnyng is *and* Roote.

are the roots
 of all evil.

And Crist recordyth /— red luk * *and* 3e may se—

For lak of love / what meschief þer shal be.

4680 ¶ Surget gens
 contra gentem,
 Luce xxi.

For .O. puple / as he doth devyse,

Agayn anoþer / of hatē shal aryse.

And after tellith what dyvisions

[leaf 78, back]

4659. for synne Ar. G. Ra. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. for synful Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. (Ad₁.) C. T₂. P. E₂. folkis] folke L₁. Lb. C. T₂. P. sinful folkis for to Ad₁.
 4661. *in the rubric* Ar. has pde and sunquedye. 4662. *om. in P (a later hand has written in the margin: firste ye shall vnderstonde and se).* 4662. fader] the fader C. that fader T₂. Envie] al enuye C. cursed envie Ad₁. 4663. olde Bo. he] the Ra. 4664. the] þo Bo. euer] *om.* S. werre] syn M. Di. gan Ar. began G. Bo. *and the rest.* 4666. venquished Bo. M. Ad₁. Feerys] felowes S. 4668. whiche Bo. M. which Ad₁. Cokkyl Ar. kokkel Bo. Ad₁. kockle M. cockal Ra. *in Ar. before serpent is ko, underdotted.* 4669. Torgh Ar. al erth] al the erthe Ad₁. S. E₂. 4670. vnnethys] vnnethe Lb. vnneth P. non] ony T₁. Lb. M. Di. eny Ad₁. any P. estat] stat M. Di. astate Lb. P. 4673. shold M. shal Bo. 4674. that] *om.* Ra. S. stryve] scryue E₁. Ro. 4675. Ambicioun] abusion Ad₁. 4676. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. 4677. Ouer] Of G. 4678. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad₁. gynnyng] gynner M. Di. 4679. Crist Bo. M. Ad₁. Christ E₂. luke G. C. P. L₂. luce T₂. loke Lb. looke E₂. bok Ar. þe boke Bo. *and the rest.* 4680. what] *om.* Ad₁. I. þer shal] shal þer Bo. T₁. Ad₁. I. S. 4681. puple Ar. G. peple Bo. M. people E₁. E₂. Ro.

	Ther shal be / atwixē* regyouns,	4684
	Eueriche bysy / other to oppresse.	
Strife starts	And al swich strif /, as he berth wytnesse,	
	Kalendys ben /, I take his word to borowe,	
sorrow.	And a gynnyng / of meschief and of sorowe :	4688
	Men haue it foundē / be experience.	
But War	But the venym / and the violence	
	Of strif, of werre / of kontek, <i>and</i> debat,	
	That makeþ londys bare <i>and</i> desolat,	4692
shall cease ;	Shal be proscript <i>and</i> voyded out of place,	
	And Martys swerd / shal no more manace,	
	Nor his sperē* / greuous to sustene,	
	Shal now no morē* / whettyd* be so kene,	4696
	Nor he no morē* / shal his hauberk shake.	
Love shall	But loue and pees / in hertys shal awake,	
	And charitē /, both in length <i>and</i> brede,	
spread.	Of newē shal her bryghte beemys sprede	4700
	Thorgh grace / only : in dyuers naciouns,	
	Forto reforme / a-twixē* Regyouns	
	Pees and quyet / concord <i>and</i> vnytē.	
Christ, who is God	And he that is / both on / <i>and</i> two / <i>and</i> thre,	4704
	Ek thre in oñ / <i>and</i> souereyn lord of pes,	
	Which in this exil / for our sakē ches,	
	For loue only / our troubles to <i>termyne</i> ,	
and man,	For to be born / of a pur virgyne :	4708
let us pray Him,	¶ And lat vs prey / to hym that is most good,	

4684. be] *om.* L₁. atwix Ar. Ra. a-twene Bo. M. Ad₁. betwyxt L₂.
 betwene Lb. 4686. berth Ar. bereth Bo. berith M. Ad₁. 4687. beu]
 thei ben C. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad₁. 4689. haue Bo. han M. Ad₁.
 it] *om.* Bo. 4690. venym] venom M. Ad₁. 4691. of werre of kontek] of
 kontek of werre Ad₁. I. S. kontek werre Ra (*both of om.*). and] and of E₂.
 4693. be] *om.* Ra. S. proscrip Ar (*with e underdotted*). be proscript] proscript
 be Ad₁. I. voyded] voide L₁. Lb. P. voiden Ra. 4694. Martys] mars S.
 swerd] swerdes E₂. 4695. spere Bo. M. Ad₁. sper Ar. 4696. now] *om.* T₁.
 Di. Ra. C. T₂. more Bo. M. mor Ar. Ad₁. whettyd] whytd Ar. 4700.
 bright Bo. M. Ad₁. 4702. reforme M. Ad₁. reforme Bo. a-twix Ar. G.
 a-twene Bo. M. Ad₁. Lb. atween Ra. bytwene L₂. 4703. first and] *om.* Ad₁.
 I. 4704. he] *om.* Bo. S. is] *om.* I. both] *om.* Lb. L₂. both on] on both S.
second and] *om.* L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 4706. sake] loue
 C. ches] these E₁. Ro. 4707. For] *om.* I. loue] *om.* Ad₁. I. troubles] trouble-
 nesse Ad₁. trouble I. to] for to do I. 4708. pur] clene G. 4709. to] *om.*
 Ad₁. I.

Which for mankynde shadde his hertē blood,

Thorgh byseching / of that heuenly quene,

thru his Mother,

Wyff and moder and a Maydē clene,

4712

To sende vs pes / her in this lyf present,

[leaf 79]
to send us peace
here

And of oure synnys / parfit amēdement,

And Ioye eternal / whan we hennēs * wende.

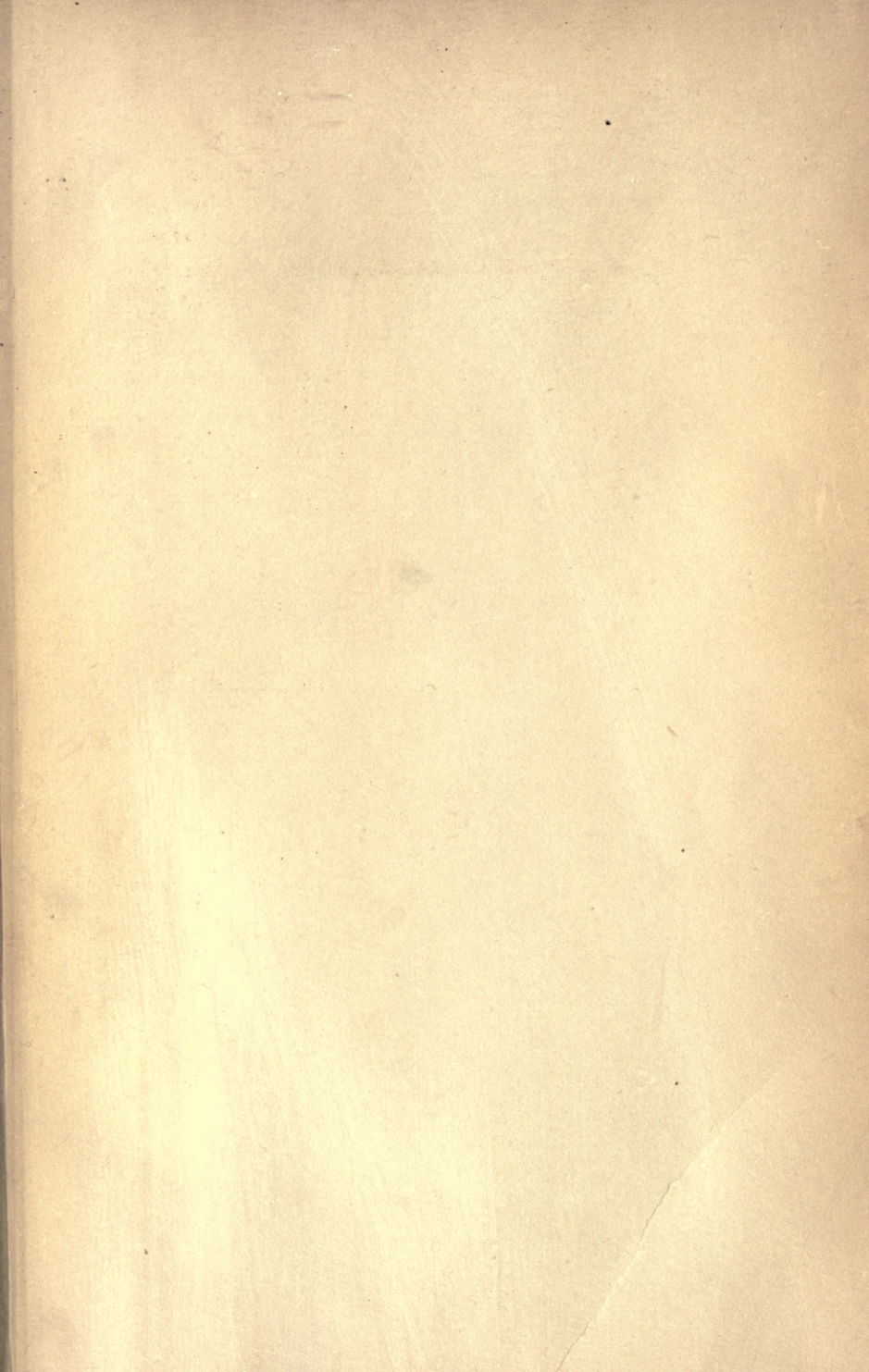
and joy here-
after.

Of my talē / thus I make an ende. **Explicit.**

4716

Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes.

4710. Which Ar. G. L₁. Ra. L₂. Ro. pat Bo. and the rest. mankynd
Ar. L₂. mankend G. mankinde M. Ad₁. and the rest, except man-kyn Bo.
T₁. shadde Ar. shad Bo. M. Ad₁. shed E₁. S. Ro. herte T₁. hert Bo. M.
Ad₁. precious S. 4711. byseching] be besechyng Bo. L₁. Lb. Di. P. that] the
P. 4712. first and] om. P. a] om. Lb. M. Ad₁. I. Ra. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Mayde
Ar. Bo. T₁. Ra. E₁. L₂. Ro. mayden G. L₁. and the rest. 4714. amedement Ar.
4715. hennes Bo. Ad₁. hennys L₂. hens Ar. M. 4716. Of] And of Lb. Ad₁.
I. C. T₂. P. E₂. G (the whole line supplied by a late hand, see Introduction). M.
and T₂. add Deo gracias.



depression

P. 16 - long

21 - faint

P. 26 - no devaluation

P. 72 - anachronism He 98 then quoted 116 bidup.

no characterization (Nophy et al).

2 Poly character consistent.

PR
1901
A3

ser. 2

no. 46

Chaucer Society, London
[Publications]

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
